



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Pali Text Society.

THE
SAM·YUTTA-NIKÂYA
OF THE
SUTTA-PIT·AKA.

PART I. SAGÂTHA-VAGGA.

EDITED BY
M. LÉON FEER,
OF THE BIBLIOTHÈQUE NATIONALE.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.
1884.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	vii
 BOOK I. DEVATÂ SAMYUTTA	 1
Chapter I. (Nala-vagga)	1
,, II. (Nandana-vagga)	5
,, III. (Satti-vagga)	13
,, IV. (Satullapakâyika-vagga)	16
,, V. (Âditta-vagga)	31
,, VI. (Jarâ-vagga)	36
,, VII. (Addha-vagga)	39
,, VIII. (Chetvâ-vagga)	41
 BOOK II. DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTA.	 46
Chapter I.	46
,, II. (Anâthapiṇḍika-vagga)	51
,, III. (Nânâtittihiyâ-vagga)	56
 BOOK III. KOSALA-SAMYUTTA	 68
Chapter I.	68
,, II.	77
,, III. (Pañcaka)	93

	PAGE
BOOK IV. MARÂ-SAMYUTTA	103
Chapter I.	103
,, II.	109
,, III. (Upari-pañca).	117
BOOK V. BHIKKHUNÎ-SAMYUTTA	128
BOOK VI. BRAHMA-SAMYUTTA	136
Chapter I.	136
,, II. (Pañcaka)	153
BOOK VII. BRÂHMAṆA-SAMYUTTA	160
Chapter I. (Arahanta-vagga)	160
,, II. (Upāsaka-vagga)	172
BOOK VIII. VANGÎSA-SAMYUTTA	185
BOOK IX. VANA-SAMYUTTA	197
BOOK X. YAKKHA-SAMYUTTA	206
BOOK XI. SAKKA-SAMYUTTA	216
Chapter I.	216
,, II.	228
,, III. (Pañcaka)	237
APPENDIX.	241
I. Index of Proper Names	241
II. Alphabetical Index of the Suttas	246
III. Alphabetical Index of the Gâthâs	249

INTRODUCTION.

The Saṃyutta- (or Saññutta-) ¹ Nikāya is the third section of the Sutta-piṭaka, forming a sequel to the Dīgha-nikāya (compilation of the long suttas), and to the Majjhima-nikāya (compilation of the middle suttas). It is the “compilation of the joined or connected suttas,” because the Pāli word *Saṃyutta*, which is no other than the Sanskrit *Sam-yukta*, means “collected, united, put together,” and corresponds literally to the Latin word *conjunctus*. The Saṃyutta-nikāya consists of fifty-five groups of suttas, which are precisely the Saṃyuttas.

These Saṃyuttas vary much in length, some being only of ten suttas, others being composed of several chapters (*vaggos*), more or less, which are sometimes very numerous. The suttas, which are the shortest division of the compilation, differ also in length, as several of them are very short, and several very much longer. But, upon the whole, there are no very long suttas in this compilation.

¹ The spelling *Saññutta* accords better with the pronunciation, *Saṃyutta* with the etymology of the word.

The whole of the collection, that is to say, all the fifty-five Samyuttas, are distributed into five great sections, which are also called vaggos, respectively styled : Sagâtha-vaggo, Nidâna°, Khandha°, Saḷâyatana°, Mahâ-vaggo. The vaggo denomination added to each of these titles is of very common and various use. It applies to sections of very differing length, to the longest and to the shortest. This is the case in our compilation, as the great divisions of the whole collection are entitled vaggo, and the divisions of the Samyuttas are also styled vaggo. Thus, the suttas form the (little) vaggos, these vaggos the Samyuttas, and the Samyuttas the (great) Vaggos. This variety of use is an inconvenience which, nevertheless, is not practically seriously troublesome.

Each of the five great vaggos contains from nine to thirteen, on an average eleven Samyuttas; their respective length somewhat differs. We can trace the following list, which gives the number of the Samyuttas, and that of the leaves occupied by each great vaggo, in a Burmese and a Singhalese MS. :—

Names of the Vaggos.	Number of the Samyuttas.	Number of the leaves in a	
		Burmese MS.	Singhalese MS.
I. Sagâtha	11	82	63
II. Nidâna	9	96	71
III. Khandha	13	116	79
IV. Saḷâyatana	10	132	97
V. Mahâ	12	160	103
	—	—	—
Total	55	586	413

The reader can, from these indications, imagine the length of the whole work, and the respective extent of the different sections.

The present publication contains only the first of the five great divisions, viz. the Sagâtha; so called because all the suttas of this section have one stanza (gâthâ) at least; Sagâtha means "with gâthâs." In this section all the suttas consist of a narrative in prose, intermixed with verses. Sometimes the prose is missing, and the sutta seems to consist only of verses; but it is only by abbreviation, the same frame being used for several suttas, even for all the suttas of one chapter.

The total number of the Samyuttas in the Sagâtha is, as said before, eleven. Four of them form each one full chapter (vaggo); the suttas of the others are distributed in several chapters, two or three, in one case eight. These chapters consist generally of ten suttas, sometimes eleven or twelve suttas, in one case fourteen. When the exceeding suttas amount to five, these five form a new chapter—generally styled Pañcaka or Upari-pañca ("the five super-added")—which can be considered either as an independent chapter or as the sequel of the preceding. It seems fit to give here a list of the Samyuttas of the Sagâtha, with an indication of the number of the vaggos and of the suttas:—

I. Devatâ-Samyutta	- 8 vaggos	81 suttas
II. Devaputta-Samyutta	3 vaggos	30 „
III. Kosala- „	3 (or $2\frac{1}{2}$) vaggos	25 „
IV. Mâra- „	3 (or $2\frac{1}{2}$) „	25 „
V. Bhikkhuni- „	1 „	10 „

VI. Brahma-Saṃyutta	2 (or $1\frac{1}{2}$) vaggos	15 suttas
VII. Brāhmaṇa- „	2 „	22 „
VIII. Vaṅḡsa- „	1 „	12 „
IX. Vana- „	1 „	14 „
X. Yakkha- „	1 „	12 „
XI. Sakka- „	3 (or $2\frac{1}{2}$) „	25 „
<hr/>		
Total	28 (or 26) vaggos	271 suttas

Some of these Saṃyuttas are really a sequel or appendix to the immediately preceding one; thus, the Bhikkhunī- and Vaṅḡsa-Saṃyuttas are respectively the continuation of the Māra- and Brāhmaṇa-Saṃyuttas.

The titles of the suttas are regularly given at the end of each chapter in the so-called Uddānas; they refer sometimes to the subject of the suttas; but most often they are only such a word of the sutta considered as significant, generally the first word of the first gāthā. The MSS. do not always agree as to the titles; but this is not special to the Saṃyutta-nikāya, and occurs in other Pāli and Sanskrit Buddhistic compilations.

The repetitions are very numerous in our text; some suttas occur two, three, four times. If not the whole text, at least the gāthās, or some of them, are repeated. A series of stanzas succeeding without interruption in a sutta recurs in another, divided, in the shape of a dialogue, or distributed among several interlocutors.

We do not speak of the many parallelisms with the texts of other compilations that have been already and will be further discovered.

For preparing my text, I had only in the beginning one single MS., the MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, in Burmese characters. I wished very much to see the well-known MS. of Copenhagen, when Mr. Fausböll, acquainted with my labour, was so good as to put at my disposal unasked for a copy of the Sagâtha which he had made for himself from the Copenhagen MS. It was a very welcome help, although in many cases the sight of the original MS. was afterwards found to be desirable. Later, in the summer of 1884, having gone to London, I was able to compare my own copy with the Singhalese MS. (Or. 2344) of the British Museum. Unfortunately time failed me for the completion of my task, of which I was not able to finish more than half. Neither was I able, when in London, to collate the Burmese MS. of the India Office Library; although this was less to be regretted, I was sorry not to be enabled to state the extent of the (probably very slight) difference which may exist between the Burmese MSS. of London and Paris.

I came back from London with a Singhalese MS. belonging to Dr. Morris, who very kindly lent to me this precious volume. It is the one Singhalese MS. of which I have been able to make continual (though late) use.

Besides all these MSS. of the *text*, I made use also of the commentary of the Samyutta-nikâya, entitled Sâratthappakâsinî. A Siamese MS., in Siamese-Cambodian characters, of this work for the first part (the Sagâtha) only, exists at the Bibliothèque Nationale. As many words and passages of the text recur in the Commentary (not to speak of the

help it supplies for the interpretation), this MS. was very useful in many cases.

To sum up, in all, I was able to use, more or less, five MSS., one Burmese, three Singhalese, one Siamese. I note them by the letters B. (=Burmese), S. (=Singhalese), C. (Commentary), in the following manner :—

B. is the MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris.

S¹ is the MS. of Copenhagen.

S² is the MS. of the British Museum.

S³ is the MS. of Dr. Morris.

SS. points out the accord of S¹, S², S³.

C. is the MS. of the Sâratthappakâsinî.

If I had had the opportunity of using the Burmese MS. of the India Office Library, it would be B², the Parisian MS. being B¹.

In establishing my text, I adopted as a rule, not to insert any word the elements of which did not occur in any of my MSS.; consequently not to make any correction myself, except in one or two instances, where I give always the reading of the MSS. Although the multitude of the notes has always seemed to me troublesome, I should have liked to have given all the readings of the MSS. I acknowledge indeed that to give them all without any exception would be an abuse, as many varieties of reading are merely orthographical; the variations as to the shortness and the length of the vowels *a*, *i*, *u* are in particular infinite. A choice from among the various readings must no doubt be made, but it ought to be made as large as possible. Some people will perhaps find the number of the various readings I have

inserted in the notes too large, others will find it too small. I am inclined to admit both conclusions. I have perhaps admitted several notes which I could have left out; but I fear I have omitted several which ought to have been noticed, either by carelessness, or through fear of overburdening my pages with notes.

As the B. MS. was at first my only, it remained my chief guide; but, in the choice of the readings, I made no preference, and I adopted always the reading which seemed the best wherever it might come from, in general paying regard to the consensus of the Singhalese MSS. In the abbreviations, I generally complied with the shortest system, unless clearness seemed to require the opposite. As to the titles of the suttas, I put the one given by B., adding that of SS., if they did not agree with it.

The differences between the Singhalese and Burmese MSS. cannot be dealt with thoroughly without writing a special treatise; but they cannot even here be entirely overlooked. Beyond the varieties of reading in such and such passages, there are words which are written always differently in the two groups of MSS. Thus, the word *brāhmaṇa* is not once written in B. with *ḍ*, it is always with *a*. This mistake, however, I have not even mentioned in my notes. But a perhaps more astonishing blunder which I carefully noticed is to be found in SS. The word *chetvā* 'having cut,' occurs four times in one sutta, which itself occurs four times in the *Sagāthā*; and it becomes the title of two of these suttas, and of one *vaggo*. Therefore this word occurs four times four or sixteen times and thrice more, viz.

nineteen times; and as we have three Singhalese MSS., it occurs altogether fifty-seven times in these MSS., where it is written *jhatvā* with a surprising constancy. I have noted six other times the presence of this word; once it is yet written *jhatvā* by the three Singhalese MSS. I do not reckon the reading *jetvā*, which occurs thrice, because it is easy to explain it. The reading *jhatvā* so often repeated seems to me a fact peculiarly deserving attention. This is not the proper occasion for discussing it; but it ought to be stated, and attention called to it. This case has been specially mentioned for instance as peculiarly interesting; other similar cases worthy of note could be introduced.

It is a somewhat amazing peculiarity that the uncertainty of the text is greater in the verses than in the prose. One story runs on generally with rare and slight differences in the several MSS. As soon as we come to the *gāthās*, the number of the differences, and sometimes their seriousness increase. It is, however, well known that the metre is specially adapted to the preservation of texts; and it is precisely on account of this consideration that it is applied to the texts esteemed to be of most importance. But this importance itself ought to be the cause of the varieties of reading, these texts being rehearsed, discussed, commented upon more than the others, and consequently more subject to alteration.

The question of prosody I did not meddle with; in several cases it seems to be very entangled. Certainly some varieties of reading have originated from metrical difficulties. For

instance, this pada which occurs in Devatâ-S. II. 10 and IV. 3 in this double form :—

pariyesamânâ nâjjhagamum ||

pariyesamânâ na ca ajjhagamum ||

The correct reading might be

pariyesamânâ na ajjhagamum ||

But it is not to be found in any MS. I do not know whether these difficulties can be overcome without some alterations of the text not supported by the MSS. As I did not intend to make such alterations, I have only endeavoured to give the best text I could with the materials afforded by the MSS. The mere metrical question is to be treated separately.

I have distinguished the padas of the gâthâs by the two small lines (||), and the gâthâs themselves by the repetition of the same (|| ||), as in the Burmese MSS. This division is sometimes against the sense, but seldom, and the advantage of it seems to surpass the inconvenience. The same mode of division has been applied to the prose (as in the Burmese MSS.); but I have not always followed the MS., adding sometimes, or omitting, or changing the marks. As to the several numbered small paragraphs, they are not in the Burmese MS., but they generally correspond to the double mark (|| ||), and much more seldom to the divisions of the Singhalese MSS., where the system of division is well known to be thoroughly different from that of the Burmese MSS.

The gâthas of the Sagâtha are the only verses to be found in the Samyutta-nikâya, all the verses having been gathered

together in this section, and the four others being without a verse.

The Sagâtha therefore is properly a collection of verses which are supplied with their narrative commentary. I intended at first to number all the verses of this collection. But the task seemed to be impossible, on account of the frequent repetitions; the same verses would have had several different numbers, or many verses would have been without a number. Seeing these difficulties, I thought better to give a list of the gâthâs, each of them being indicated by its first words, with references to the several suttas. This list is put at the end of the volume.

Besides this list I have drawn up two others; a list of the proper names, and a list of the titles of the suttas. These three indexes, I hope, will make easier the study of this collection of Buddhistic sentences.

I end by expressing my warmest thanks to Professor Rieu, Dr. Hoerning and their colleagues, for the readiness with which they enabled me to make use of the MS. of the British Museum, and chiefly to Professor Fausböll and Dr. Morris, to whose liberality and courteousness I am very much indebted for having had the use of a book copied by the hand of the former, and a large volume belonging to the fine collection of the latter.

My last word will be for the continual kind assistance of Mr. Rhys Davids, without which this work might not have been carried out.

L. F.

SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA.

DIVISION I.—SAGĀTHA.

BOOK I.—DEVATĀ-SAMYUTTA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa ||

CHAPTER I. NAḶAVAGGA.

§ 1. *Ogham.*

Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

Ekam antaṃ tṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca' || || Kathaṃ nu tvam mārisa ogham atarī-ti || ||

Appatitṭhaṃ khvāhaṃ āvuso anāyūhaṃ ogham atarinti || ||

Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam mārisa appatitṭhaṃ anāyūhaṃ ogham atarīti || ||

Yadā svāham āvuso santiṭṭhāmi tadāssu saṃsīdāmi || yadā svāham āvuso āyūhāmi¹ tadāssu nibbuyhāmi² || Evam khvāhaṃ āvuso appatitṭhaṃ anāyūhaṃ ogham atarin-ti || ||

Cirassaṃ vata passāmi || brāhmaṇaṃ parinibbutaṃ || appatitṭhaṃ anāyūhaṃ || tiṇṇaṃ loke visattikan-ti || ||

Idam avoca sā devatā || samanunño satthā ahosi || ||

Atha kho sā devatā samanunño³ me satthāti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

¹ B. Yadāham āyūhāmi.

² B. nivuyhāmi.

³ SS. samanunñāto.

§ 2. *Nimokkho.*

Sāvattthiyaṃ || ||

Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Jānāsi no tvaṃ mārisa sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ pamokkhaṃ vivekan-ti || ||

Jānāmi¹ khvāham² āvuso sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ pamokkhaṃ³ vivekan-ti || ||

Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ mārisa jānāsi sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ pamokkhaṃ vivekan-ti || ||

Nandī-bhava-parikkhayā || saññā-viññāṇa-saṅkhayā ||
vedanānaṃ nirodhā⁴ upasamā || evaṃ khvāham āvuso
jānāmi ||

sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ⁵ || pamokkhaṃ vivekan-ti || ||

§ 3. *Upaneyyam.*

Evam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||
jarūpanītassa na santi ṭṇā ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahāni ti⁶ || ||

Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||
jarūpanītassa na santi ṭṇā ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
lokāmisam pajahe santipekkho-ti || ||

¹ SS. Jānāma. ² B. Kho-ham. ³ SS. have pāmokkhaṃ here and further on.
⁴ So SS. supported by C.; B. vedanānirodhā. ⁵ SS. vimokkhaṃ. ⁶ SS. sukhāvahāni here and in the next Sutta.

§ 4. *Accenti.*

Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho sâ devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abbhāsi || ||

Accenti ¹ kâlā tarayanti rattiyo ||
vayogunā anupubbam jahanti ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānīti || ||

Accenti kâlā tarayanti rattiyo ||
vayogunā anupubbam jahanti ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
lokāmisam pajahe santi pekkho-ti ² || ||

§ 5. *Kati chinde.*

Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho sâ devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abbhāsi ³ || ||

Kati chinde kati jahe || kati vuttari bhāvaye ||
katisaṅgātigo bhikkhu || oghatiṇṇo-ti vuccatīti || ||
Pañca chinde pañca jahe || pañca vuttari bhāvaye ||
pañcasangātigo ⁴ bhikkhu || oghatiṇṇo ti vuccatīti || ||

§ 6. *Jāgaram.*

Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho sâ devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abbhāsi ⁵ || ||

Kati jāgarataṃ suttā || kati suttesu jāgarā ||
katīhi rajam ādeti || katīhi parisujjhatīti || ||
Pañca jāgarataṃ suttā || pañca-suttesu jāgarā ||
pañcahi rajam ādeti || pañcahi ⁶ parisujjhatī ti || ||

¹ SS. Accanti and so on, but at the uddāna : accenti. ² See Devaputta-S. III. 7.
³ SS. Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi. ⁴ So B; SS. °saṅgātiko; C. has
saṅgātīto (which it explains saṅge atīto atikkanto), but notices the reading
saṅgātiko. See Dhammapada v. 370 and p. 66 and 421-3. ⁵ SS. Bhagavantam
gāthāya ajjhabhāsi. ⁶ B. seems to have katibhi . . . pañcabhi . . .

§ 7. *Appaṭividditā.*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gâtham abhâsi || ||

Yesaṃ dhammâ appaṭividditā || paravâdesu nîyare ||
suttâ te nappabujjhanti || kâlo tesam pabujjhitaṃ-ti || ||
Yesam dhammâ suppaṭividditā¹ || paravâdesu na nîyare² ||
te sambuddhâ sammadaññā³ || caranti visame saman-ti || ||

§ 8. *Susammuttā*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gâtham abhâsi || ||

Yesam dhammâ susammuttā || paravâdesu nîyare ||
suttâ te nappabujjhanti || kâlo tesam pabujjhitaṃ-ti || ||
Yesam dhammâ asammuttā || paravâdesu na nîyare ||
te sambuddhâ sammadaññā || caranti visame saman-ti⁴ || ||

§ 9. *Mānakāma.*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gâtham abhâsi || ||

Na mānakāmassa damo idh-atthi⁵ ||
na monam atthi asamâhitassa ||
eko araṇṇe viharaṃ pamatto ||
na maccudheyassa tareyya⁶ pâran-ti⁷ || ||

Mānam pahāya susamâhitatto ||
sucetaso sabbadhi vippamutto⁸ ||
eko araṇṇe viharaṃ appamatto ||
sa maccudheyassa tareyya pâran ti⁹ || ||

¹ S.² °patiividhitā here and above. ² So SS.; B. paravâdesuniyyare. ³ SS. Sambuddhâ sammadaññāya which C. seems to approve by reading sammadaññāya.
⁴ Same varieties of reading as above. Only S¹ reads, in the second gâthā, paravadesu nîyare without na, as B does. ⁵ SS. Mānikāmassa . . . idatthi.
⁶ S² and S³ taranti. ⁷ S² pârenti; S¹ paressanti, but esa is doubtful. ⁸ B. vippa-
yutto. ⁹ S¹ has here pârenti. These gâthās will be found again, iv. 8.

§ 10. *Araññe.*

Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi || ||

Araññe viharantānaṃ || santānaṃ brahmacāriṇaṃ ||
ekabhattaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ || kena vaṇṇo pasīdatīti ¹ || ||
Atītaṃ nānusocanti || nappajappanti nāgataṃ ² ||
paccuppanna yāpenti || tena vaṇṇo pasīdati || ||
anāgatappajappāya || atītassānusocanā ||
etena bālā sussanti || naḷo va harito luto-ti || ||

Naḷavaggo pathamo ||

Tatr-uddānaṃ ||

Ogham Nimokkho Upaneyyam || Accentī Katichindī ca ||
Jāgaram Appaṭivīditā || Susammuttā Māna-kāminā ||
Araññe dasamo vutto || vaggo tena pavuccati || ||

CHAPTER II. NANDANA-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Nandana.*

Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ
viharaṭi Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Bhikkhavo-ti || ||
Bhadante ³-ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave aññatarā Tāvatisa-kāyikā de-
vatā Nandanavane ⁴ accharāsaṅghaparivutā dibbehi pañca-
kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricāriyamānā ⁵ tāyaṃ
velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Na te sukhaṃ pajānanti || ye na passanti Nandanaṃ ||
āvāsaṃ naradevānaṃ || tidaśānaṃ yasassinan-ti || ||

¹ B. pasīdati. ² SS. nappajappamanāgataṃ. ³ B Bhaddante. ⁴ B. Nanda-
nevane. ⁵ S¹⁻³ paricārayamānā.

Evam vutte bhikkhave aññatarā devatā taṃ devataṃ
gāthāya paccabhāsi ¹ || ||

Na tvam bāle pajānāsi ² || yathā arahataṃ vaco ||
aniccā sabba³saṅkhārā || uppādavayadhammino ||
uppajjitvā nirujjhanti || tesam vūpasamo sukho-ti || ||

§ 2. *Nandati.*

Ekam antaṃ tthitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abbhāsi || ||

Nandati puttehi puttimā || gomiko ⁴ gohi tath-eva nandati ||
upadhīhi narassa nandanā || na hi so nandati yo nirupa-
dhīti || ||
Socati puttehi puttimā || gomiko gohi tath-eva socati ||
upadhīhi narassa socanā || na hi socati yo nirupadhīti || ||

§ 3. *Natthi puttasaṃsam.*

Ekam antaṃ tthitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abbhāsi. || ||

Natthi puttasaṃsam pemaṃ || natthi gosamitam dhanam ||
natthi suriyasamā ābhā || samudda ⁵ paramā sarāti || ||
Natthi attasaṃsam pemaṃ || natthi dhaññasaṃsam dhanam ||
natthi paññasaṃsam ābhā || vuṭṭhi ve paramā sarā ti || ||

§ 4. *Khattiyo.*

Khattiyo dvipadam ⁶ seṭṭho || balivaddo ⁷ catuppadam ||
kumārī⁸ seṭṭhā bhariyānam || yo ca puttānam pubbajo-
ti || ||
Sambuddho dvipadam seṭṭho || ājāṇīyo catuppadam ||
sussūsā seṭṭhā bhariyānam || yo ca puttānam assavo-ti || ||

¹ SS. ajjhabbhāsi. ² SS. vijānāsi. ³ SS. sabbe; M.P.S. VI. 16 and J.I. 393 vata. ⁴ B. gopiko. ⁵ So all the MSS. ⁶ SS. dipadam here and further on. ⁷ B. balibaddho. ⁸ SS. komārī.

§ 5. *Sakamāno (or Santikāya).*

Ṭhite majjhantike kâle || sannisinnesu ¹ pakkhisu ||
saṇate va ² mahāraññaṃ ³ || taṃ bhayaṃ paṭibhāti man-
ti || ||

Ṭhite majjhantike kâle || sannisinnesu ⁴ pakkhisu ||
saṇate va mahāraññaṃ || sâ ratī paṭibhāti man-ti ⁵ || ||

§ 6. *Niddā tandi.*

Niddā tandī vijambhikā ⁶ || aratī bhattasammado ||
etena nappakāsati || ariyamaggo idha paṇinaṇ-ti || ||
Niddaṃ tandiṃ vijambhikaṃ || aratiṃ ⁷ bhattasammadaṃ ||
viriyena naṃ paṇāmetvā || ariyamaggo visujjhatīti || ||

§ 7. *Dukkaraṃ (or Kummo).*

Dukkaraṃ duttitikkhañca ⁸ || avyattena ⁹ ca sāmāññaṃ ||
bahū hi tattha sambādhā || yattha bālo visīdatīti || ||
Kati-haṃ careyya sāmāññaṃ || cittaṃ ce na nivāreyya ¹⁰ ||
pade pade visīdeyya || saṅkappānaṃ vasānugo ¹¹ || ||

Kummo va angāni ¹² sake kapāle ||
samodahaṃ bhikkhu mano-vitakke ||
anissito aññaṃ aheṭṭhayāno ¹³ ||
parinibbuto na upavadeyya kañcīti ¹⁴ || ||

§ 8. *Hiri.*

Hirīnisedho puriso || koci lokasmiṃ vijjati ||
yo nindam appabodhati || asso bhadro kasāṃ ivā ti || ||
Hirīnisedhā tanuyā ¹⁵ || ye caranti sadā satā ||
antaṃ dukkhassa pappuyya ¹⁶ || caranti visame saman-ti || ||

¹ S² Sannisivesu; B. sannisīvesu. ² C. palāteva here and further on. ³ SS. brahāraññaṃ here and further on. ⁴ S² Sannisinnīsu; B. as above. ⁵ These gāthās will be found again, Vana-S. 12. ⁶ B. vijambhitā; C. vijambhitā. ⁷ SS. Niddātandivijambhikāaratī. ⁸ B. Dutitikkhañca. ⁹ B. avyattena hi. ¹⁰ S¹ nivāraye. ¹¹ B. vasānugoti. ¹² B. kummovamaṅgāni. ¹³ B. ahedhayāno; C. ahedhamāno. ¹⁴ B. nupavadeyya kiñcīti; S² seems to have: naṃ (or taṃ) upavadeyya. ¹⁵ So B. and C.; SS. Hirīnisedho tanayā. ¹⁶ B. appeyya; C. paccayā.

§ 9. *Kuṭikā.*

Kacci te kuṭikā natthi || kacci natthi kulāvakā ||
 kacci santānakā natthi || kacci mutto-si bandhanā ti¹ || ||
 Taggha me kuṭikā natthi || taggha natthi kulāvakā ||
 taggha santānakā natthi || taggha mutto-mhi bandhanā
 ti² || ||
 Kintāhaṃ kuṭikam brūmi || kinte brūmi kulāvakaṃ³ ||
 kinte santānakaṃ⁴ brūmi || kintāhaṃ brūmi⁵ bandhanan-
 ti ||
 Mātaraṃ kuṭikam brūsi || bhariyaṃ brūsi kulāvakaṃ ||
 putte santānake brūsi || taṇhaṃ⁶ me brūsi⁷ bandhanan-ti || ||
 sāhu te kuṭikā natthi || sāhu natthi kulāvakā ||
 sāhu santānakā natthi || sāhu mutto si bandhanā ti⁸ || ||

§ 10. *Samiddhi.*³

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Tapodārāme || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi rattiyā paccusa-samayaṃ paccuttāya yena Tapodā ten-upasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcituṃ || Tapode gattāni parisiñcitvā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni sukkhāpayamāno¹⁰ ||

3. Attha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Tapodam obhāsetvā yena āyasmā Samiddhi ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā vehāsaṃ ṭhitā¹¹ āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Abhutvā bhikkhasi bhikkhu || na hi bhutvāna bhikkhasi ||
 bhutvāna bhikkhu bhikkhassu || mā taṃ kālo upaccagāti.¹² || ||

¹ SS. mutto mārabandhanā ; S¹⁻³ omit ti. ² SS. mutto mārabandhanāti.

³ S¹⁻² kulavakā. ⁴ SS. santānake. ⁵ Instead of brūmi, B. has brūsi.

⁶ B. taṇhā. ⁷ Here B has always brūmi instead of brūsi. ⁸ SS. have not ti.

⁹ Cf. Samiddhi-jātaka, also entitled Kāla-jataka Duka-nipāta II. 7. Samiddhi will be spoken of again further on, Māra-S. III. 2. ¹⁰ B. pubbāpayamāno.

¹¹ B. vehasi ṭhatvā. ¹² C. upajjhagāti.

Kâlam vo-ham na jânâmi || channo kâlo na dissati ||
tasmâ abhuttvâ bhikkhâmi || mâ maṃ kâlo upaccagâti || ||

4. Atha kho sa devatâ pathaviyam patitṭhahitvâ âyasman-
tam Samiddhim etad avoca¹ || ||

Daharo tvam bhikkhu pabbajito susu kâlakeso bhadrena²
yobbanena samannâgato pathamena vayasâ anikilîtâvî³ kâ-
mesu || Bhuñja bhikkhu mânusake kâme mâ sanditṭhikam
hitvâ kâlikam anudhâvî ti⁴ || ||

5. Na khvâham âvuso sanditṭhikam hitvâ kâlikam anudhâ-
vâmi || Kâlikañca⁵ khvâham âvuso hitvâ sanditṭhikam anu-
dhâvâmi || Kâlikâ hi âvuso kâmâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ bahu-
dukkhâ bahupâyasâ âdînavo ettha bhîyo || Sanditṭhiko
ayam dhammo akâlîko ehipassiko opānāyiko⁶ paccattam⁷
veditabbo viññûhîti || ||

6. Kathañca bhikkhu kâlikâ⁸ kâmâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ
bahudukkhâ bahupâyâsâ âdînavo ettha bhîyo⁹ || Katham
sanditṭhiko ayam dhammo akâlîko¹⁰ ehipassiko opānāyiko
paccattam veditabbo viññûhîti || ||

7. Aham kho âvuso navo acirapabbajito adhunâgato ||
imam dhammavinayam na khvâham¹¹ sakkomi vitthârena
âcikkhitum || Ayam so Bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho
Rājagahe viharati Tapodârâme || Tam Bhagavantam upa-
saṅkamitvâ etam attham puccha¹² || Yathâ te Bhagavâ vyâ-
karoti tathâ nam dhâreyyâsîti || ||

8. Na kho bhikkhu sukaro so Bhagavâ amhehi upasaṅka-
mitum aññâhi mahesakkhâhi¹³ devatâhi parivuto || Sa ce
kho tvam bhikkhu tam¹⁴ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvâ etam
attham pucceyyâsi mayam pi âgaccheyyâma dhammasavanâyâ
ti || ||

9. Evam âvuso ti kho âyasmâ Samiddhi tassâ devatâya
paṭisutvâ¹⁵ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvâ
Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdi || ||

¹ S¹⁻² patitṭhahitvâ âyasmâ etad avoca. ² S¹⁻² bhaddena. ³ B. anikilîtâvi;
S² anikilîtâvi; S¹⁻³ anikilîtâvi; C. anikilîtâvi. ⁴ B. anudhâvâti. ⁵ SS. kâli-
kāhañca. ⁶ B. opāneyyiko; C. upāneyyiko. ⁷ S² pasattam. ⁸ S¹⁻³ kâlikâlikâ.
⁹ S²⁻³ add ti. ¹⁰ S² akâlîkâlîko. ¹¹ B. na tāham. ¹² SS. puccheyyâsi.
¹³ This word is written twice in S¹⁻². ¹⁴ SS. omit bhikkhu tam. ¹⁵ SS. paṭissutvâ.

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantam
etad avoca || ||

10. Idhāhaṃ bhante rattiyaṃ paccusasamayam paccutthāya
yena Tapodā ten-upasaṅkamim gattāni parisiñcitum || Ta-
pode gattāni parisiñcitvā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro atthāsim
gattāni sukkhāpayamāno || Atha kho bhante aññatarā
devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam
Tapodaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅka-
mitvā vehāsaṃ 1 itthi 1 imāya gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Abhutvā bhikkhasi bhikkhu || na hi bhutvāna bhikkhasi ||
bhutvāna bhikkhu bhikkhassu || mā taṃ kālo upaccagā
ti || ||

11. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ 2 bhante taṃ devataṃ gāthāya
paccabhāsim 3 || ||

Kālaṃ vo-haṃ na jānāmi || channo 4 kālo na dissati ||
tasmā abhutvā bhikkhāmi || mā maṃ kālo upaccagā ti || ||

12. Atha kho bhante sā devatā pathaviyaṃ patitthahitvā
maṃ etad avoca || ||

Daharo tvam bhikkhu pabbajito susu 5 kālakeso 6 bhadrena
yobbanena samannāgato pathamena vayasā anikīṭitāvi 7 kā-
mesu || Bhuñja bhikkhu mānusaṃ kāmā mā sanditthikam
hitvā kālīkam anudhāvi ti || ||

13. Evaṃ vutte-haṃ 8 bhante taṃ devataṃ etad avocaṃ ||

Na khvāhaṃ 9 āvuso sanditthikam hitvā kālīkam anudhā-
vāmi || kālīkam ca khvāhaṃ āvuso hitvā sanditthikam
anudhāvāmi || Kālīkā hi āvuso kāmā vuttā bahudukkhā
bahupāyāsā ādīnava ettha bhīyo || Sanditthiko ayam
dhammo akālīko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo
viññūhīti || ||

14. Evaṃ vutte bhante sā devatā maṃ etad avoca ||

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu kālīkā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahu-
dukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnava ettha bhīyo || Kathaṃ san-

1 So B.; SS. vehāsanthitā. 2 SS. vutteham. 3 SS. ajjhabhāsim. 4 S¹ chindo.
5 S¹ susu; S² sūsū. 6 S²⁻³ kālakeso. 7 So S³ only. 8 B. vuttāhaṃ. 9 S³
nakkhvācāhaṃ.

diṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko
paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti || ||

15. Evaṃ vutte-haṃ bhante¹ taṃ devatam etad avocaṃ || ||

Aham kho āvuso navo acirapabbajito adhunāgato imaṃ
dhammavinayaṃ na khvāham² sakkomi vitthārena ācikkhi-
tum || ayaṃ so³ Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Rājagahe
viharati Tapodārāme || taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā
etam atthaṃ puccha⁴ || yathā te Bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā
naṃ dhāreyyāsiṭi || ||

16. Evaṃ vutte bhante sā devatā maṃ etad avoca ||

Na kho bhikkhu sukaro so Bhagavā amhehi⁵ upasaṅkami-
tum aññāhi mahesakkhāhi devatāhi parivuto || Sace kho
tvam bhikkhu taṃ⁶ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā etam
atthaṃ puccheyyāsi⁷ mayam pi āgaccheyyāma dhammasava-
nāyāti || Sace bhante tassā⁸ devatāya saccam vacanaṃ
idheva sā devatā avidūre-ti || ||

17. Evaṃ vutte sā devatā āyasmantaṃ Samiddhim etad
avoca || Puccha bhikkhu puccha bhikkhu yam⁹ aham
anuppattoti¹⁰ || ||

18. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ¹¹ devataṃ gāthāya ajjha-
bhāsi || ||

Akkheyyasaññino sattā || akkheyyasmim patitṭhitā ||

akkheyyam aparīññāya || yogam āyanti maccuno || ||

akkheyyaṃ ca parīññāya¹² || akkhātāraṃ¹³ na maññati ||

taṃ hi tassa na hotīti || yena naṃ¹⁴ vajjā na tassa atthi¹⁵ || ||

Sace vijānāsi¹⁶ vadehi yakkhīti¹⁷ || ||

19. Na khvāham bhante imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena
bhāsitāssa vitthārena atthaṃ ajānāmi¹⁸ || Sādhu me¹⁹ bhante
Bhagavā tathā²⁰ bhāsatu yathāham imassa Bhagavatā san-
khittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ jāneyyan-ti²¹ || ||

¹ As above. ² B. na tāham as above. ³ SS. kho. ⁴ So B and S³; S¹ seems to have the same reading; S² has puccham. ⁵ S¹⁻² aññehi. ⁶ SS. omit kho . . . taṃ; S² tvam also. ⁷ S¹ puccheyyā. ⁸ S¹⁻³ tassa. ⁹ SS. ayaṃ. ¹⁰ B. anuppattati; S¹⁻² anuppanno. ¹¹ Omitted by SS. ¹² S¹⁻² akkheyya ca parīññā-tāya. ¹³ SS. add ca; C. akkhātānaṃ. ¹⁴ S¹ taṃ; S³ ta. ¹⁵ SS. omit na tassa atthi. ¹⁶ SS. pi jānāsi. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ yakkhāti; S² yakkham. ¹⁸ SS. ajānāmi. ¹⁹ Omitted by S¹⁻³. ²⁰ Omitted by SS. ²¹ SS. jāneyyanti.

20. Samo vīsēi athavā nihīno¹ || yo maññati so vivadetha
tena ||
tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno || samo vīsēti na² tassa
hoti || ||

Sace vijānāsi vadehi yakkhīti³ || ||

21. Imassa pi khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena
bhāsitassa na vitthārena attham ājānāmi⁴ || Sādhu me⁵
bhante Bhagavā tathā bhāsatu yathāham imassa Bhagavatā
saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham jāneyyan-ti⁶ || ||

22. Pahāsi saṅkham⁷ na vimānam ajjhagā⁸ ||
acchechi⁹ taṇham idha nāmarūpe ||
tam chinnagandham anigham nirāsam¹⁰ ||
pariyesamānā nājjhagamum ||
devā manussā idha vā huram vā ||
saggesu vā sabbanivesanesu¹¹ || ||

Sace vijānāsi vadehi yakkhīti¹² || ||

23. Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhā-
sitassa evam¹³ vitthārena attham ājānāmi¹⁴ ||

Pāpam na kayirā¹⁵ vacasā manasā ||
kāyena vā¹⁶ kiñcana sabbaloke ||
kāme pahāya satimā sampajāno ||
dukkham na sevetha anattasamphitan-ti¹⁷ || ||

Nandana-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tatr-uddānam ||

Nandanā Nandati c-eva || Natthiputtasamena ca ||
Khattiyo Sakamāno ca¹⁸ || Niddātandi ca Dukkaram¹⁹ ||
Hirī Kuṭikā navamo || dasamo vutto Samiddhināti || ||

¹ S¹ nihito; B. udāvānihinno. ² S² omits na. ³ SS. yakkham. ⁴ SS. °bhā-
sitassa vitthārena attham na ājānāmi. ⁵ S¹⁻² omit me. ⁶ S¹⁻² ajāneyyanti;
S³ ajāneyyanti. ⁷ So B and C.; SS. kaṅkham alias saṅgam. ⁸ SS. ājā.
⁹ B. and S² acchejji. ¹⁰ S¹⁻² nisārāsam. ¹¹ SS. omit saggesu vā; these
verses will be found again further on, IV. 4. ¹² SS. yakkha. ¹³ SS. omit evam.
¹⁴ S¹ ajānāmi; S²⁻³ jānāmi. ¹⁵ SS. kayirātha. ¹⁶ SS. kāyena vācā. ¹⁷ S¹⁻²
°saññāhitanti. ¹⁸ SS¹⁻³ santikāye. ¹⁹ S³ kummo.

CHAPTER III. SATTI-VAGGO.

Sāvatthi nidānam || ||

Ekam antaṃ thitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi ¹ || ||

§ 1. *Sattiyā.*

Sattiyā viya omattho || dayhamāne ² va matthake || ~~X~~
kāmarāgappahānāya ³ || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti ⁴ || ||
Sattiyā viya omattho || dayhamāne va matthake ||
sakkāyaditthippahānāya ⁵ || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti || ||

§ 2. *Phusati.*

Nāphusantam phusati ca ⁶ || phusantaṃ ca tato phuse ||
tasmā phusantam phusati || appadutthapadosinan-ti ⁷ || ||
Yo appadutthassa narassa dussati ||
suddhassa posassa anaṅgaṇassa ⁸ ||
tam eva bālaṃ pacceti pāpaṃ ||
sukhumo rajo paṭivātaṃ va khitto-ti ⁹ || ||

§ 3. *Jaṭā.*

Antojaṭā bahijaṭā || jaṭāya jaṭitā pajā ||
taṃ taṃ Gotama pucchāmi || ko imaṃ vijāṭaye jaṭan-ti || ||
Sīle patitthāya naro sapañño || cittaṃ paññaṇca bhāvayaṃ ||
ātāpī nipako bhikkhu || so imaṃ vijāṭaye jaṭan-ti || ||
yesaṃ rāgo ca doso ca || avijjā ca virājitā ||
khīṇasavā arahanto || tesam vijāṭitā jaṭā || ||
yattha nāmaṇca rūpaṇca || asesam uparujjhati ||
paṭighaṃ rūpasaññā ca || ettha sā chijjate ¹⁰ jaṭāti ¹¹ || ||

¹ SS. ajjhabhāsi. ² SS. dayhamāne here and further on. ³ SS. °pahānena.
⁴ SS. omit ti. ⁵ S² °ditthippahānena. These verses will be found again, Deva-
putta S. II. 6. ⁶ SS. omit ca. ⁷ SS. omit ti. ⁸ S¹ anāṅgaṇassa. ⁹ This
gātha will be found again, Brāhmaṇa- S. I. 4. ¹⁰ B. etthesā vijāṭe. ¹¹ All
these gāthās will be found again, Brāhmaṇa- S. I. 6.

§ 4. *Mano-nivâraṇā.*

Yato yato mano¹ nivâraye || na dukkham eti naṃ tato
 tato ||
 sa sabbato mano nivâraye || sa sabbato dukkhā pamuc-
 cati || ||
 Na sabbato mano nivâraye || na² mano sayatattam³ āga-
 taṃ⁴ ||
 yato yato ca⁵ pâpakam || tato tato mano nivâraye-ti || ||

§ 5. *Arahaṃ.*

Yo hoti bhikkhu arahaṃ katāvī ||
 khîṇāsavo⁶ antimadehadhârī ||
 ahaṃ vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||
 mamaṃ vadantīti⁷ pi so⁸ vadeyya⁹ || ||

[Yo hoti bhikkhu arahaṃ katāvī ||
 khîṇāsavo antimadehadhârī ||
 ahaṃ vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||
 mamaṃ vadantīti pi so vadeyya ||
 loke samaññaṃ kusalo veditvā ||
 vohāramattena so vohareyyāti¹⁰ || ||]

Yo hoti bhikkhu arahaṃ katāvī ||
 khîṇāsavo antimadehadhârī ||
 mânaṃ nu kho so¹¹ upâgama bhikkhu ||
 ahaṃ vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||
 mamaṃ vadantīti pi so vadeyyāti || ||

Pahīnamānassa na santi ganthā¹² ||
 vidhūpitā mânaganthassa¹³ sabbe ||
 Sa vîtivatto yamataṃ sumedho ||

¹ S³ omits mano in this first gāthā. ² SS. omit na. ³ So B.; SS. and C. omit sa. ⁴ S^{1,3} āgatā. ⁵ SS. omit ca. ⁶ SS. hantima° here and further on ⁷ S² vadentī. ⁸ SS. yo here and above. ⁹ B. vadeyyāti. ¹⁰ This gāthā (or rather stanza) is missing in B.; perhaps an interpolation in SS. ¹¹ S^{1,3} (perhaps S²) Mānaṃ dukho taṃ. ¹² B. gandhī ¹³ B. and SS. °gandhassa.

aham vadâmîti pi so vadeyya ||
 [mamam vadantîti pi so vadeyya] ¹ ||
 loke samaññaṃ kusalo veditvâ
 vohâramattena so vohareyyâtî || ||

§ 6. *Pajjoto.*

Kati lokasmim pajjotâ ² || yehi loko ³ pakâsati. ||
 bhavantam ⁴ puttum âgamma || katham jânemu tam ma-
 yan-ti || ||
 Cattâro loko ⁵ pajjotâ || pañcam-ettha na vijjati ⁶ ||
 divâ tapati âdicco || rattim âbhâti candimâ || ||
 atha aggi divâratim || tattha tattha pabhâsati ⁷ ||
 sambuddho tapatam seṭṭho || esâ âbhâ anuttarâ ti || ||

§ 7. *Sarâ.*

Kuto sarâ nivattanti || kattha ⁸ vattam na vattati ⁹ ||
 kattha nâmañca rūpañca || asesam uparujjhatîti || ||
 Yattha âpo ca pathavî || tejo vâyo na gâdhati ||
 ato sarâ nivattanti || ettha vattam na vattati ||
 ettha nâmañca rūpañ ca || asesam uparujjhatîti || ||

§ 8. *Mahaddhana.*

Mahaddhanâ mahâbhogâ || ratthavanto pi khattiyâ ||
 aññamaññâbhigijjhanti || kâmesu analaṅkatâ || ||
 tesu ussukkajâtesu || bhavasotânusârisu ||
 gedhataṇham ¹⁰ pajahimsu ¹¹ || ke lokasmim anussukkâtî || ||
 Hitvâ agâram pabbajitvâ || hitvâ puttam pasum piyam ¹² ||
 hitvâ râgañca dosañca || avijjañca virâjîya ¹³ ||
 khîṇâsavâ arahanto || te ¹⁴ lokasmim anussukâ ti || ||

¹ This pada is omitted by SS. but added by B. ² B. pajjoto. ³ S¹⁻³ loko ; S² lokehi ; SS. pabhâsati. ⁴ SS. Bhagavantam. ⁵ S¹⁻³ loka. ⁶ S² vijjanti. ⁷ B. pakâsati. ⁸ SS. kettha. ⁹ S¹⁻² vaddham . . . vaddhati. ¹⁰ SS. kodha taṇham. ¹¹ B. pavâhimsu. ¹² B. puttam samappiyam. ¹³ SS. virajjîya. ¹⁴ S¹ ke.

§ 9. *Catucakka.*

Catucakkam navadvāram || puṇṇam lobhena¹ samyutam ||
 pañkajātam mahāvira || katham yātrā bhavissatīti² || ||
 Chetvā nandiṃ varattañca³ || icchālobhañca pāpakam ||
 samūlam taṇham abbuyha || evaṃ yātrā bhavissatīti⁴ || ||

§ 10. *Enijaṅgha.*

Enijaṅgham kisaṃ vīram || appāhāram alolupam ||
 siham v-ekacaram nāgam || kāmesu anapekkhinam ||
 upasaṅkamma pucchāma⁵ || katham dukkhā pamucca-
 tīti || ||
 Pañcakāmaguṇā loke || mano chaṭṭhā paveditā ||
 ettha chandam virājetvā || evaṃ dukkhā pamuccatīti || ||

Satti-vaggo tatiyo || ||

Tatr-uddānam ||

Sattiyā Phusati c-eva || Jaṭā Manonivāraṇā ||
 Arahantena Pajjoto || Sarā Mahaddhanena ca ||
 Catucakkena navamam || Enijaṅghena te dasāti || ||

CHAPTER IV. SATULLAPAKĀYIKA-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Sabbhi.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakayikā⁶ devatāyo abhi-
 kkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam
 obhāsetvā || yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅka-
 mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu ||

¹ SS. puṇṇalobena. ² S¹.³ bhavissati; S² bhavissanti. ³ See Dhammapadam, V. 398. ⁴ These gāthās will be found again further on (Devaputta-S. III. 8).
⁵ SS. pucchema. ⁶ S¹ satūlapa°; S² satulapa°; S³ satulapa° and satullapa°.

3. Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike
imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ¹ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || seyyo hoti na pāpiyo ti || ||

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham
abhāsi. || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || paññā labbhati ² nāññato ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham
abhāsi ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || soka-majjhe na socatīti || ||

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham
abhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || ñāti-majjhe virocātīti ||

7. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gā-
tham abhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā gacchanti suggatin-ti ³ || ||

8. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gā-
tham abhāsi ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā tiṭṭhanti sātatan-ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
Kassa nu kho Bhagava subhāsitan-ti || ||

Sabbāsam vo subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena || api ca mamaṃ pi ⁴
suṇātha || ||

¹ B. krubbetha sandhavaṃ here and further on. ² So SS. supported by C.; B. has paññam labhati. ³ B. sugatim; they omit the ti of the end in this and all the preceding gāthās. ⁴ S¹⁻³ mamāpi; S³ mamapi.

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
 satam saddhammam aññāya¹ || sabbadukkhā pamucca-
 tīti² || ||

§ 2. Macchari.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
 vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhi-
 kkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam
 obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅka-
 mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamsu. ||

3. Ekam antam uthitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike
 imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Maccherā ca pamādā ca || evaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati ||
 puññaṃ ākaṅkhamānena || deyyaṃ hoti vijānatā ti || ||

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imā gāthayo³
 abhāsi || ||

Yass-eva bhūto na dadāti maccharī ||
 tad evādādato⁴ bhayaṃ ||
 jighacchā ca pipāsā ca || yassa bhāyati maccharī ||
 tam eva bālaṃ phusati || asmim loke paramhi ca || ||
 Tasmā vineyya maccheram || dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū ||
 puññaṃ paralokasmim || patitthā honti paṇinan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam gā-
 tham abhāsi ||

Te matesu na mīyanti || panthānaṃ va sahāvajjam⁵ ||
appasmim ye paveccanti || esa dhammo sanantano || ||
appasm-eke paveccanti || bahun-eke⁶ na dicchare ||
appasmā dakkhiṇā dinnā || sahassena samam mitā-ti || ||

¹ S³ has always °dhammam nāya; S¹ twice only. ² All these gāthās will be found again further on in Devaputta-S. III. 1. ³ SS. imam gātham ⁴ B. tad eva adadato. ⁵ B. (very uncertain) pathānaṃ sahāvajjam; SS. panthānaṃ va sahāvajjam; C. addhānaṃ va sahāvajjam. ⁶ SS. Bahunā eka.

6. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâ-
thâyo¹ abhâsi ||

Duddadaṃ dadamânânaṃ || dukkaraṃ kamma kubbataṃ ||
asanto nânukubbanti || sataṃ dhammo durannayo² || ||
Tasmâ satañca asatañca³ || nânâ hoti ito gati ||
asanto nirayaṃ yanti || santo saggaparâyanâ ti⁴ || ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam⁵ etaḍ avoca ||
Kassa nu kho Bhagavâ subhâsitan ti || ||

Sabbâsaṃ vo subhâsitaṃ pariyâyena || api mamam pi⁶
suṇâtha || ||

Dhammañ care yo samucchakaṃ⁷ care ||
dâraṃ ca posaṃ dadam appakasmim ||
sataṃ sahaṣṣânaṃ sahaṣṣayâginaṃ ||
kalam pi⁸ nâgghanti tathâvidhassa te ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam gâthaya ajjha-
bhâsi || ||

Ken-esam⁹ yañño vipulo mahaggato ||
samena dinnassa na aggham eti ||
sataṃ¹⁰ sahaṣṣânaṃ sahaṣṣayâginaṃ ||
kalam pi nâgghanti tathâvidhassa te ti || ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavâ taṃ devatam gâthaya ajjhabhâ-
si || ||

Dadanti eke¹¹ visame¹² nivittâ ||
chetvâ¹³ vadhivâ atha socayitvâ ||
sâ dakkhiṇâ assumukhâ sadandâ ||
samena dinnassa na aggham eti || ||
Evaṃ¹⁴ sahaṣṣânaṃ sahaṣṣayâginaṃ ||
kalam pi¹⁵ nâgghanti tathâvidhassa te ti || ||

¹ SS. imaṃ gâthaṃ. ² B. duranvayo. ³ B. asataṃ. ⁴ SS. parâyano-ti; ti is omitted at the end of the preceding addresses. ⁵ B. Bhagavato santike. ⁶ So B.; S^{1,2} mamâpi; S³ mamapi (as above). ⁷ So SS.; B. and C. samuñja-kam. ⁸ SS. omit pi. ⁹ B. esa yañño. ¹⁰ B. kathaṃ. ¹¹ B. heke; S³ ceke. ¹² B. visamena. ¹³ C. ghatvâ; SS. jhatvâ. ¹⁴ SS. evantaṃ. ¹⁵ SS. omit pi.

§ 3. *Sādhu.*

1. Sāvatti ārame || ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

3. Ekam antam tithā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu¹ kho mārīsa dānaṃ || ||

Maccherā ca pamādā ca || evaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati ||

puñṇam ākaṅkhamānena || deyyaṃ hoti vijānatā ti || ||

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārīsa dānaṃ || api ca appasmim pi sādhu² dānaṃ ||

Appasm-eke paveccanti || bahun-eke³ na dicchare ||

appasmā dakkhiṇā dinnā || sahasena samam mitā ti⁴ || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārīsa dānaṃ ||

Appasmim pi sādhu dānaṃ ||

Api ca saddhāya pi sādhu dānaṃ ||

Dānaṇca yuddhaṇca samānam āhu ||

Appāpi santā bahuke jinanti ||

Appam pi ce saddahāno dadāti ||

ten-eva so hoti sukhī paratthā ti⁵ || ||

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārīsa dānaṃ ||

appasmim pi sādhu dānaṃ ||

¹ B. Sāhu. ² B. appakasmim pi sāhu here and further on. ³ SS. bahunā eke. ⁴ SS. samappitā; see the preceding number. ⁵ SS. parattha, omitting ti here and in the preceding gāthā.

saddhâya pi sâdhu¹ dânam ||
api ca dhammaladdhassa pi sâdhu dânam || ||

Yo dhammaladdhassa dadâti dânam ||
utthânaviriyâdhigatassa jantu ||
atikkamma so vetaraṇiṃ Yamassa ||
dibbâni tthânâni upeti macco-ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udâ-
nam udânesi || ||

Sâdhu kho mârisa dânam ||
Appasmim pi sâdhu dânam ||
Saddhâya pi sâdhu dânam ||
Dhammaladdhassa pi sâdhu dânam ||
Api ca viceyyadânam pi sâdhu² || ||
Viceyyadânam sugatappasattham³ ||
ye dakkhiṇeyyâ idha jîvaloke ||
etesu dinnâni mahapphallâni ||
bījâni vuttâni⁴ yathâ sukhette ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udâ-
nam udânesi || ||

Sâdhu kho mârisa dânam ||
Appasmim pi sâdhu dânam ||
Saddhâya pi sâdhu dânam ||
Dhammaladdhassa pi sâdhu dânam ||
Viceyyadânam pi sâdhu⁵ ||
Api ca pâṇesu ca⁶ sâdhu samyamo || ||
Yo pâṇabhûtesu⁷ aheṭhayam⁸ caram ||
parûpavâdâ na karoti pâpam ||
bhîrum⁹ pasamsanti na hi tattha sûram ||
bhayâ hi santo na karonti pâpan-ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

¹ B. sâhu here and further on. ² B. adds dânam. ³ B. °ppasattham. ⁴ S² mahapphalâ bījâ vuttâni. ⁵ B. adds dânam. ⁶ Or va ; B. pi. ⁷ B. °bhûtâni. ⁸ B. abedhayam. ⁹ S¹⁻³ bhîrû.

Kassā nu kho Bhagavā subhāsitan-ti || ||

Sabbāsaṃ vo subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena || api mamam pi¹ su-
nātha || ||

Saddhāhi² dānam bahudhā³ pasattham ||
dānā ca⁴ kho dhammapadam va⁵ seyyo || ||
pubbeva hi pubbataveva santo ||
nibbānam ev-ajjhagamum sapaññā⁶ ti || ||

§ 4. Na santi.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhi-
kkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam
obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅka-
mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamsu ||

3. Ekam antam tthitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike
imaṃ gātham abbhāsi || ||

Na santi kāmā manujesu niccā ||
santīdha⁷ kamanīyāni yesu baddho⁸ ||
yesu pamatto⁹ apunāgamanam ||
anāgantvā puriso¹⁰ maccudheyyā ti || ||

Chandajam agham || chandajam dukkham ||
chandavinayā aghavinayo || aghavinayā dukkhavina-
yo ti || ||

Na te kāmā yāni citrāni¹¹ loke ||
saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo ||
tiṭṭhanti citrāni tath-eva loke ||
ath-ettha dhīrā vinayanti chandam || ||

¹ S¹-² mamāpi; S³ mama pi. ² So S¹ and B.; S²-³ Addhāhi. ³ B. pa-
sattham. ⁴ So B. and C.; SS. dānañca. ⁵ B. ca. ⁶ S² pasaññā; B. sapaññā.
⁷ SS. Santica. ⁸ B. kāmesu bandho. ⁹ SS. yesu ca baddho supamatto.
¹⁰ So C.; SS. anāgantapuriso; B. anāgantā. ¹¹ SS. °kāmānicitrāni.

Kodham jahe vippajaheyya mânāṃ ḥ
 samyojanam sabbam atikkameyya ḥ
 tam nāmarūpasmim asajjamānam ḥ
 akiñcanam nānupatatanti dukkhā ¹ ḥ ḥ

Pahāsi saṅkham ² na vimānam ajjhagā ³ ḥ
 acchecchi ⁴ taṇham idha nāmarūpe ḥ
 tam ⁵ chinnagantham ⁶ anigham nirāsam ḥ
 pariyesamānā na ca ajjhagamum ⁷ ḥ
 devā manussā idha vā huram vā ḥ
 saggesu vā ⁸ sabbanivesanesū ti ⁹ ḥ ḥ

Tam ce hi nāddakkhum ¹⁰ tathā vimuttam ḥ
 iccāyasmā Mogharājā ḥ
 deva manussā idha vā huram vā ḥ
 naruttamam atthacaram narānam ḥ
 ye tam namassanti pasamsiyā te ti ḥ ḥ

Pasamsiyā te pi bhavanti bhikkhu ¹¹ ḥ
 Mogharājā ti Bhagavā ḥ
 ye tam namassanti tathā vimuttam ḥ
 aññāya dhammam vicikiccham pahāya ḥ
 saṅgātigā ¹² te pi ¹³ bhavanti bhikkhū ti ḥ ḥ

§ 5. *Ujjhānasaññino.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ḥ

2. Atha kho sambahulā Ujjhānasaññikā devatāyo abhi-
 kantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam
 obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu. ḥ Upasaṅ-
 kamitvā vehāsam atthamsu ḥ

¹ This gāthā is repeated with slight change (No. 6). See Dhammapada, V. 221.
² SS. Sangam (alias kaṅkham; see II. 10). ³ SS. na (or ta) vināmamāgā.
⁴ B. acchecchi. ⁵ S²-³ omit tam. ⁶ B. gandham. ⁷ SS. nājghagamum. (See II. 10). ⁸ SS. omit saggesu vā. ⁹ Repetition of the last but one gāthā of II. 10. ¹⁰ B. tam ce nidukkhām. ¹¹ S¹ bhikkhū (?). ¹² C. seems to read sambhāgitā (or rather saṅkhātigā). ¹³ SS. °te hi pi.

3. Vehāsam ʘhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam gātham abbhāsi || ||

Aññathā santam attānam || aññathā yo pavedaye¹ ||
 nikacca kitavass-eva || bhuttam theyyena² tassa tam || ||
 yaṃ hi kayirā tam hi vade || yaṃ na kayirā na tam vade ||
 akarontam bhāsamānānam³ || parijānanti paṇḍitā ti || ||

Na yidam⁴ bhāsitamattena || ekantasavanena vā ||
 anukkamitum ve⁵ sakkā || yāyaṃ paṭipadā dāḥā⁶ ||
 yāya⁷ dhīrā pamuccanti || jhāyino mārabandhanā || ||

Na ve dhīrā pakubbanti || veditvā lokapariyāyaṃ ||
 aññāya nibbutā dhīrā || tiṇṇā loka visattikan-ti. || ||

4. Atha kho tā devatāyo pathaviyaṃ patitṭṭhahitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

Accayo⁸ no bhante accagamā || yathā bālā yatha mūḥhā
 yathā akusalā yā mayam Bhagavantam asādetabbam⁹ amañ-
 ñimhā || tāsam no¹⁰ bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato
 patigaṇhatu āyatim saṃvarāyā ti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā sitam pātvākāsi || ||

6. Atha kho tā devatāyo bhiyyosomattāya ujjhāyantiyo
 vehāsam abbhuggaṇchum¹¹ || ||

7. Ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam gātham avoca || ||

Accayam desayantīnam || yo ve¹² na patigaṇhati ||
 kopantaro dosagaru || sa veram paṭimuccatīti || ||

Accayo ce na vijjetha¹³ || no cīdhāpagatam¹⁴ siyā ||
 verāni na¹⁵ ca sammeyyum || kenīdha¹⁶ kusalo siyāti || ||

Kass-accayā na vijjanti || kassa natthi apagatam¹⁷ ||
 ko na sammoham āpādi || ko ca¹⁸ dhīro sadā sato ti || ||

¹ B. pavedayi. ² S^{1,2} theyya na. ³ B. abbhāsamānam. ⁴ S³ na idam. ⁵ B. ye; SS. anukkamitave°. ⁶ SS. paṭipadaḥhā. ⁷ SS. yāyā. ⁸ S^{1,2} accaye. ⁹ SS. apasādetabbam. ¹⁰ SS. vo. ¹¹ B. abbhuggaccha; S³ seems to have °gañjum. ¹² B. ce. ¹³ S² vijjatha. ¹⁴ SS. cīdha apagatam; C. cīdha apahatam. ¹⁵ SS. have not na. ¹⁶ SS. konīdha. ¹⁷ SS. apāhatam. ¹⁸ SS. ko dha.

Tathâgatassa buddhassa || sabbabhûtânukampino ||
 tass¹-accayâ na vijjanti || tassa natthi apagatam² ||
 so na sammoham âpâdi || so ca³ dhîro sadâ sato-ti || ||

Accayam desayantînam || yo ce na patigaṇhati ||
 kopantaro dosagaru || yam veram⁴ paṭimuccati ||
 tam veram nâbhinandâmi || paṭigaṇhâmi vo-ccayan-ti⁵ || ||

§ 6. *Saddhâ.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jeta-
 vane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulâ Satullapakâyikâ devatâyo abhi-
 kkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappam Jetavanam
 obhasetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅka-
 mitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭham⁶ ||

3. Ekam antam tithâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike
 imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Saddhâ dutiyâ purisassa hoti ||
 no ce assaddhiyam⁶ avatitṭhati⁷ ||
 yaso ca kittî ca tatvassa hoti⁸ ||
 saggam ca so gacchati sarîram pahâyâ ti || ||

Kodham jahe vippajaheyya mânâ ||
 samyojanam sabbam atikkameyya ||
 tam nâmarûpasmim asajjamânâ ||
 akiñcanam nânupatanti saṅgâ ti⁹ || ||

Pamâdam anuyuñjanti || bâlâ dummedhino janâ ||
 appamâdam ca medhâvî || dhanam setṭham va rakkhati || ||
 Mâ pamâdam¹⁰ anuyuñjetha || mâ kâmaratisanthavam¹¹ ||
 appamatto hi jhâyanto¹² || pappoti paramam sukhan-ti¹³ || ||

¹ S^{1,3} kassa. ² SS. apâgatam. ³ SS. yo dha. ⁴ B. sa veram. ⁵ SS. and C. vo accayan-ti. ⁶ B. asaddhiyam. ⁷ S^{2,3} otitṭhanti. ⁸ So B. and C.; S¹ yato sâ ca kittî ca tam tassa hoti; S²⁻³ vatam tassa hoti. ⁹ See above No. 4.
¹⁰ B. Nappamâdam. ¹¹ B. kâmaratisandhavam. ¹² After °jjhâyanto, C. explains the word upanijjhâyati whose place in the text is not easy to discern.
¹³ S² appoti.

§ 7. *Samayo.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeheva arahantehi || dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatāyo¹ yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || ||

2. Atha kho catunnam Suddhāvāsakāyikanam devatānam² etad ahosi || Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeheva arahantehi || dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatāyo yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || Yannūna mayaṃ pi³ yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkameyyāma || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike⁴ pacceka⁵gātham bhāseyyāmāti || ||

3. Atha kho tā devatāyo seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya || pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya⁶ || evam evaṃ Suddhāvāsesu devesu antarahitā Bhagavato purato pātur ahesum⁷ || ||

4. Atha kho tā devatāyo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaṃ antam aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

Ekam antam tthitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Mahāsamayo pavanasmim || devakāyā samāgatā ||
āgatamha imaṃ dhammasamayam ||
dakkhitāye aparājitasaṅghan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Tatra bhikkhavo samādahaṃsu ||
cittam attano ujukam akaṃsu ||
sārathī va nettāni gahetvā ||
indriyāni rakkhanti paṇḍitā ti. || ||

¹ SS. devatā here and further on. ² S³ devānam. ³ SS. omit pi. ⁴ SS. ca pana instead of Bhagavato santike. ⁵ B paccekam°. ⁶ In this very often repeated and well-known passage, B. has always samāñchitam . . . samāñcheyya (which I think to be the true reading). ⁷ SS. ahaṃsu.

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imāṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Chetvā ¹ khilam ² chetvā palighaṃ ||
indakhīlam ohacca ³ -m- anejā ||
te caranti suddhā vimalā ||
cakkhumatā ⁴ sudantā susunāgā ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparā devatā || pa ||

Ye keci Buddhā saraṇaṃ gatāse ||
na te gamissanti apāyabhūmiṃ ⁵ ||
pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ ||
devakāyaṃ paripuressantīti ⁶ || ||

§ 8. Sakalikam.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Maddakucchimiṃ migadāye || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavato pādo ⁷ sakalikāya ⁸ khato hoti || Bhūsaṃ sudam Bhagavato vedanā ⁹ vattanti sarīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā || Tā sudam Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhivāseti avihañña-māno || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā catugguṇam ¹⁰ saṅghātiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappesi ¹¹ pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno || ||

4. Atha kho sattasatā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Maddakucchim obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

5. Ekam antam ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

¹ S¹-³ jetvā. ² S² khīlam. ³ C. and (I think) S²; B. uhacca; S¹ ūhacca; S² ūpacca. ⁴ C. cakkhumattā (perhaps for cakkhumantā). ⁵ SS. apāyaṃ (without bhūmim). ⁶ B. purissantīti. ⁷ SS. pāde. ⁸ So S¹ and C.; B. sakkhali-kāya; S²-³ sakalikākhato. ⁹ SS. omit vedanā, perhaps added by B. ¹⁰ B. catugguṇaṃ. ¹¹ B. kappeti.

Nāgo vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || nāgavatā ca samuppannā¹
sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asâtā amanâpâ ||
sato sampajāno adhiṇvâseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

6. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam
udânesi || ||

Siho vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || sîhavatâ ca samuppannâ
sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asâtā amanâpâ ||
sato sampajāno adhiṇvâseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udânam
udânesi || ||

Ājāniyo vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || ājāniyavatâ ca sam-
uppannâ sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asâtā
amanâpâ || sato sampajāno adhiṇvâseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udâ-
nam udânesi || ||

Nisabho vata bho Samaṇo Gotamo || nisabhavatâ ca sam-
uppannâ sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asâtā
amanâpâ || sato sampajāno adhiṇvâseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udâ-
nam udânesi || ||

Dhorayho vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || dhorayhavatâ ca sam-
uppannâ sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asâtā
amanâpâ || sato sampajāno adhiṇvâseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

10. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam
udânam udânesi || ||

Danto vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || dantavatâ ca samuppannâ
sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asâtā amanâpâ ||
sato sampajāno adhiṇvâseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

11. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam
udânam udânesi² || ||

Passa samâdhi-subhâvitam³ cittam ca vimuttam || na câ-
bhinatam⁴ na câpanatam⁵ na ca sasaṅkhâraniggayha cârita-
vatam⁶ || Yo evarûpam purisanâgam purisasîham purisa-

¹ SS. panuppannâ here and further on. ² SS. imam gâtham abhâsi. ³ S²⁻³
omit samâdhi; B. subhâvito; C. samâdhiṃ . . . suvimuttim. ⁴ SS. navâpa-
hinatam; C. seems to read abhinatam and atinâtam. ⁵ SS. and C. upanâtam.
⁶ B. vâri(?)vâvatam; C. dhâritam vatam and further on varitvâ vattam.

âjānīyaṃ purisa-nisabhaṃ purisadhorayaṃ purisadantam
atikkamitabbhaṃ maññeyya kim aññatra adassanā ti || ||

Pañcavedasataṃ ¹ samaṃ || tapassībrāhmaṇācaram ² ||
cittaṃ ca nesam na sammā vimuttaṃ ||
hīnattarūpā ³ na pāraṃgamā te ||

Taṇhādhīpannā vata sīlabaddhā ⁴ ||
lūkhaṃ tapaṃ vassasataṃ carantā ||
Cittaṃ ca nesam na sammā vimuttaṃ ||
hīnattarūpā na pāraṃgamā te ⁵ || ||

Na mānakāmassa damo idh-atthi ||
na monam atthi asamāhitassa ||
eko araṇṇe viharaṃ pamatto ||
na maccudheyassa tareyya pāraṃ ⁶ || ||

Mānam pahāya susamāhitatto ||
sucetaso sabbadhi vippamutto ||
eko araṇṇe viharaṃ appamatto ||
sa maccudheyassa tareyya pāraṃ-ti || ||

§ 9. Pajjunna-dhītā (1).

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ
viharati mahāvane Kûṭāgāra-sālāyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Kokanadā ⁷ Pajjunnassa dhītā abhikkantāya
rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ mahāvanam obhāsetvā
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ⁸ ||

3. Ekam antam ṭhitā kho sa devatā Kokanadā Pajjunnassa
dhītā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Vesāliyaṃ vane viharantaṃ ||
aggam sattassa sambuddhaṃ ||

¹ B. °vedā°. ² S³ caranti. ³ C. hinatta, and notices the reading hinattha.
⁴ B. sīlabandhā. ⁵ SS. add ti. ⁶ B. °pāraṃti. See I. 9. ⁷ B. Kokanudā.
⁸ This paragraph is missing in SS. They have only Atha kho Kokanadā
Pajjunnassadhītā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi. || ||

Kokanadā-h-asmim abhivande ||
Kokanadā Pajjunnassa dhītā ¹ || ||

Sutam eva me pure ² āsi dhammo ||
cakkhumatānubuddho ||
sā-ham dāni ³ sakkhi jānāmi ||
munino desayato Sugatassa ||

Ye hi keci ariyadhammā ⁴ ||
vigarahantā ⁵ caranti dummedhā ||
upenti Roruvam ghoram ||
cirarattam dukkham anubhavanti || ||

Ye ca kho ariyadhamme ⁶ ||
khantiyā upasamena upetā ||
pahāya mānusam deham ||
devakāyam paripuressantī ti ⁷ || ||

§ 10. *Pajjunna-dhītā* (2).

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane Kūṭāgāra-sālāyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Cūla-Kokanadā ⁸ Pajjunnassa dhītā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ mahāvanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasāṅkami || upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||

Ekam antam ṭhitā kho sā devatā Cūla-Kokanadā Pajjun-
nassa dhītā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Idhāgamā ⁹ vijjupabhāsavaṇṇā ||
Kokanadā Pajjunnassa dhītā ||
buddham ca dhammaṃ ca namassamānā ||
gāthā c-imā atthavati abhāsi || ||

¹ For the first three padas, SS. have Vesālīvane viharagam (or viharaham ; S¹ viharantaṃ) saram (S¹ aggasaram) sambuddham Kokāhamasmim (S¹ ham-ismim ; S² hamisvim) abhivande. ² B. omits me ; S²⁻³ sumavamepure°. ³ SS. sādāni. ⁴ B. ye keci ariyam dhammaṃ. ⁵ SS. viharantā. ⁶ B. ariye dhamme. ⁷ B. purissantīti. See above, No. 7, the two last padas. ⁸ SS. Culla ; B. Kokanudā. ⁹ SS. Idha°.

Bahunâ pi kho tam¹ vibhajeyyam ||
 pariyâyena tâdiso dhammo ||
 saṅkhittam attham lapayissâmi ||
 yâvatâ me manasâ pariyattam || ||

Pâpam na kayirâ² vacasâ manasâ³ ||
 kâyena vâ⁴ kiñcana sabbaloke ||
 kâme pahâya satimâ sampajaṇo ||
 dukkham na sevetha anattasamhitan-ti⁵ || ||

Satullapakâyika-vaggo catuttho || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Sabbhi Maccharinâ Sâdhu || Na sant-Ujjhânasaññino ||
 Saddhâ Samayo Sakalikaṃ || ubho Pajjunna-dhîtaro ti || ||

CHAPTER V. ÂDITTA-VAGGO.

Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ
 viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

Atha kho aññatarâ devatâ abhikkantâya rattiyaṃ abhi-
 kkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bha-
 gavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivâ Bhagavantam abhivâ-
 detvâ ekam antam atthâsi ||

Ekam antam ãhitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imâ
 gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

§ 1. Âdittam.

Âdittasmim agârasmiṃ || yaṃ nîharati bhâjanam ||
 tam tassa hoti atthâya || no ca yaṃ tattha ãayhatiti⁶ || ||

Evam âdîpito⁷ loko || jarâya maraṇena ca ||
 nîhareth-eva dânaena || dinnam hoti sunîhatam⁸ || ||

¹ SS. nam. ² S² kayirâtha. ³ S¹⁻³ omit manasâ. ⁴ SS. kâyena vâcâ (or vâvâ ; perhaps vâ mâ) ⁵ Repetition of the last gâthâ of II. 10. ⁶ SS. ãayhati.
⁷ S³ âdîpito ; B. âdittako. ⁸ So SS. ; B. sunibbhatam ; C. nibhattam.

dinnam sukhaphalam¹ hoti || nâdinnam hoti tam tathâ ||
corâ haranti, râjâno || aggî² dayhati nassati || ||

Atha antena jahati || sarîram saporiggaham ||
etad aññâya medhâvi || bhuñjetha ca³ dadetha ca ||
datvâ⁴ bhutvâ ca yathânubhâvam ||
anindito saggam upeti tñanan-ti || ||

§ 2. *Kimdada.*

Kimdado balado hoti || kimdado hoti vaṇṇado ||
kimdado sukhado hoti || kimdado hoti cakkhudo ||
ko⁵ ca sabbadado hoti || tam me akkhâhi pucchito || ||

Annado balado hoti || vatthado hoti vaṇṇado ||
yânado sukhado hoti || dîpado hoti cakkhudo ||
so⁶ ca sabbadado hoti || yo dadâti upassayam ||
amatam dado ca so hoti || yo dhammam anusâsatîti || ||

§ 3. *Annam.*

Annam evâbhinandanti || ubhayo⁷ devamânusâ ||
atha ko⁸ nâma so yakkho || yam annam nâbhinanda-
tîti⁹ || ||

Ye nam dadanti saddhâya || vipprasannena cetasâ ||
tam eva annam bhajati || asmim loke paramhi ca || ||
Tasmâ vineyya maccheram || dajjâ dânam malâbhibhû ||
puññani paralokasmim || patitthâ honti paṇinan-ti¹⁰ || ||

§ 4. *Ekamûla.*

Ekamûlam dvirâvaṭṭam¹¹ || timalam pañcapattharam ||
samuddam dvâdasâvaṭṭam¹² || pātālam atarî¹³ isîti || ||

¹ S³ sukham phalam; B. phalam sukham. ² B. aggî. ³ bhuñjetha. ⁴ B. adds ca. ⁵ SS. yo. ⁶ SS. yo. ⁷ B. ubhaye. ⁸ SS. kho. ⁹ S¹⁻² yam anu (anu?) abhinandati; S³ yam annam abhinandati (see Devaputta-S. III. 3). ¹⁰ SS. omit ti; the first of these gâthâs will be found again in Devaputta-S. III. 3.; the last has been seen already in this Samyutta, IV. 2. ¹¹ S³ dvâvaṭṭam; S¹⁻² dvâvaddham. ¹² S¹⁻² samudadvâdasâvaddham; S³ samudadvâdasâvaṭṭam. ¹³ S¹⁻³ aratî.

§ 5. *Anomiya.*

Anomanāmaṃ nipuṇatthadassim¹ ||
 paññādadaṃ kāmālaye asattaṃ ||
 taṃ passatha sabbaviduṃ sumedhaṃ ||
 ariye pathe kamamānaṃ mahesin-ti || ||

§ 6. *Accharā.*

Accharāgaṇasaṅghuṭṭhaṃ || piśācagaṇasevitaṃ ||
 vanan-tam mohanāṃ nāma || kathaṃ yātrā bhavissatīti || ||
 Ujuko nāma so maggo || abhayā nāma sā disā ||
 ratho akujano² nāma || dhammacakkehi samyuto³ || ||
 Hirī tassa apālambo || saty-assa⁴ parivāraṇaṃ ||
 dhammāhaṃ sārathim⁵ brūmi || sammādiṭṭhipure javaṃ || ||
 Yassa etādisaṃ⁶ yānaṃ || itthiyā purisassa vā ||
 sa ve⁷ etena yāneṇa || nibbānass-eva santike-ti || ||

§ 7. *Vanaropa (or Vacanam).*

Kesaṃ divā ca ratto ca || sadā puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ||
 dhammatṭhā sīlasampannā || ke janā saggagāmino ti || ||
 Arāmaropā vanaropā || ye janā setukārakā ||
 papaṇ ca udapānaṃ ca || ye dadanti upassayaṃ⁸ ||
 tesam divā ca ratto ca || sadā puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ||
 dhammatṭhā sīlasampannā || te janā saggagāmino-ti || ||

§ 8. *Jetavana.*

Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanaṃ || isisaṅghanisevitaṃ ||
 āvutthaṃ⁹ dhammarājena || pītisañjananam mama || ||

¹ S^o nipunattha°. ² SS. aññūjano, altered to ajañako or ajañano (S^o). ³ So B.; C. samyutto; SS. samyutaṃ. ⁴ SS. satassa. ⁵ SS. sārathī. ⁶ S²⁻³ etādiso. ⁷ SS. seem to have ce. ⁸ C. notices the reading upāsayaṃ. ⁹ S¹⁻² avuttha; S³ avuttam; B. āvutṭham. See Devaputta-S. I. 10.

kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ca || sīlaṃ jīvitam uttamaṃ ||
 etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||
 Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassaṃ attham attano ||
 yoniso vicine dhammaṃ || evaṃ tattha visujjhati || ||
 Sâriputto va paññāya || sīlena upasamena ca ||
 yo pi pâragato ¹ bhikkhu || etāva paramo siyāti || ||

§ 9. *Macchhari.*

Ye dha ² maccharino loke || kadariyā paribhāsakā ||
 aññesaṃ dadamānānaṃ || antarāyakarā narā || ||
 kimdiso ³ tesam vipāko || samparāyo ca kimdiso ||
 bhavantam ⁴ puṭṭhum āgamma || kathaṃ jānemu tam
 mayan ti || ||

Ye dha maccharino loke || kadariyā paribhāsakā ||
 aññesaṃ dadamānānaṃ || antarāyakarā narā || ||
 nirayaṃ tiracchānayaṇiṃ || yamalokam uppajjare ||
 sace enti manussattam || dalidde jāyare kule || ||
 coḷam piṇḍo ratī khiddā || yattha kicchena ⁵ labbhati ||
 parato āsiṃsare bālā || tam pi tesam na labbhati ||
 diṭṭhe dhamme sa vipāko || samparāye ⁶ ca duggatīti || ||

Iti h-etam vijānāma || aññaṃ pucchāma Gotama ⁷ ||
 ye dha ⁸ laddhā manussattam || vadaññū vītamaccharā ||
 buddhe pasannā dhamme ca || saṅghe ca tibbagāravā || ||
 kimdiso ⁹ tesam vipāko || samparāyo ca kimdiso ||
 bhavantam ¹⁰ puṭṭhum āgamma || kathaṃ jānemu tam
 mayan-ti || ||

Ye dha laddhā manussattam || vadaññū vītamaccharā ||
 buddhe pasannā dhamme ca || saṅghe tibbagāravā ||
 ete sagge pakāsentī ¹¹ || yattha te upapajjare ¹² || ||

¹ B. pâram gato. ² B. Ye ca; SS. Ye dhammaccharino. ³ SS. kīdiso. ⁴ SS. Bhagavantam. ⁵ B. yatthākicchena. ⁶ S¹⁻² samparāyo. ⁷ SS. Gotamam. ⁸ B. Ye ca here and further on. ⁹ SS. kīdiso. ¹⁰ SS. Bhagavantam. ¹¹ B. saggā pakāsentī. ¹² B. upapajjare; SS. uppajjare here and above.

sace enti manussattam || addhe ajāyare kule ||
 colam piṇḍo ratī khiḍḍā || yatthākiecchena¹ labbhati || ||
 parasambhatesu bhogesu || vasavattiva modare² ||
 diṭṭhe dhamme sa vipāko || samparāye³ ca suggatīti || ||

§ 10. *Ghaṭṭikaro.*

Avihaṃ upapannāse || vimuttā satta bhikkhavo ||
 rāgadosaparikkhīṇā || tiṇṇā loke visattikan-ti || ||

Ke ca te⁴ atarū paṅkaṃ⁵ || maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ ||
 te⁶ hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ || dibbayogam⁷ upaccagun-ti || ||

Upako Phalagaṇḍo ca⁸ || Pukkusāti ca te tayo ||
 Bhaddiyo Khaṇḍadevo ca⁹ || Bāhuraggi¹⁰ ca Piṅgiyo¹¹ ||
 te hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ || dibbayogam upaccagun-ti || ||

Kusalaṃ¹² bhāsasi¹³ tesam || mārapāsappahāyinaṃ ||
 kassa te dhammam aññāya || acchidum¹⁴ bhavabbandha-
 naṃ-ti || ||

Na aññatra Bhagavatā || naññatra¹⁵ tava sāsanaṃ ||
 yassa te dhammam aññāya || acchidum bhavabandha-
 naṃ || ||

yattha nāmañca rupañca || asesam uparujjhati ||
 taṃ te dhammam idha ñāya || acchidum bhavabandha-
 naṃ-ti || ||

Gambhīraṃ bhāsasi¹⁶ vācam || dubbijānaṃ sudubbudhaṃ ||
 kassa tvam dhammam aññāya¹⁷ || vācam¹⁸ bhāsasi idisaṃ-
 ti || ||

Kumbhakāro pure āsiṃ || Vehaḷinge¹⁹ ghaṭṭikaro ||
 mātāpettibharo āsiṃ || Kassapassa upāsako²⁰ ||

¹ S. 1.³ yattha kicchena; B. yatthākiecchena (as above). ² S¹ vasavattiva°; B. vasavatti pamodare. ³ C. and S¹⁻³ samparāyo. ⁴ S¹⁻³ Ko ca ko ca; S² Ko ca ke. ⁵ SS. saṅgam. ⁶ SS. ke. ⁷ SS. dibbam yogam. ⁸ B. Palagaṇḍo. ⁹ SS. Bhaddiko Bhaddadevo ca. ¹⁰ SS. Bahudantī. ¹¹ B. Siṅgiyo. ¹² SS. kusali. ¹³ SS. bhāsasi. ¹⁴ SS. acchidam here and further on; but in the Devaputta-S. acchidum. ¹⁵ SS. na aññatra. ¹⁶ SS. bhāsasi. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ dhammam ñāya. ¹⁸ SS. vācā. ¹⁹ Or Vehaḷinge; B. Vekhaḷinge here and further on. ²⁰ SS¹⁻³ add ti.

virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||
 ahuvā te sagāmeyyo || ahuvā te pure sakhā ||
 so-ham ete pajānāmi || vimutte¹ satta bhikkhave² ||
 rāgadosaparikkhīne || tiṇṇe³ loke visattikan-ti || ||

Evam etaṃ tadā āsi || yathā bhāsasi Bhaggava ||
 kumbhakāro pure āsi || Vehaṭinge ghaṭikāro ||
 mātāpettibharo āsi || Kassapassa upāsako ||
 virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||
 ahuvā me sagāmeyyo || ahuvā me pure sakhā ti || ||
 evam etaṃ purāṇaṃ || sahāyānaṃ ahu saṅgamo ||
 ubhinnaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ || sarīrantimadhāriṇaṃ-ti⁴ || ||

Āditta-vaggo pañcamo || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ ||

Ādittaṃ Kiṃdadāmi Annaṃ ||
 Ekamūla Anomiyāṃ ||
 Accharā Vanaropetaṃ⁵ ||
 Maccherena Ghaṭikaro ti || ||

CHAPTER VI. JARĀ-VAGGO.

§ 1. Jarā.

Kiṃsu yāva-jarā sādhu || kiṃsu sādhu patitṭhitāṃ⁶ ||
 kiṃsu narāṇaṃ ratanaṃ || kiṃsu corehi duharan-ti || ||
 Sīlaṃ yāva-jarā sādhu || saddhā sādhu patitṭhitā⁷ ||
 paññā narāṇaṃ ratanaṃ || puññaṃ corehi duharan-ti || ||

§ 2. Ajarasā.

Kiṃsu ajarasā sādhu || kiṃsu sādhu adhiṭṭhitāṃ ||
 kiṃsu narāṇaṃ ratanaṃ || kiṃsu corehi hāriyan-ti || ||

¹ S^{1,3} vimuttā; S² vimutto. ² SS. bhikkhavo. ³ S¹ khīṇo tiṇṇo. ⁴ All these gāthās will be found again in Devaputta-S. III. 4. ⁵ S³ khīṇā tiṇṇā; S^{1,2} vacanaṃ jeto; S³ vatamaṃ jeto. ⁶ B. patitṭhitā. ⁷ SS. patitṭhitāṃ.

Sīlam ajarasā sādhu || saddhā sādhu adhiṭṭhitā ¹ ||
paññā narāṇaṃ ratanaṃ || puññaṃ corehi hāriyaṇ-ti ||

§ 3. *Mittam.*

Kiṃsu pathavato ² mittam || kiṃsu mittam sake ghare ||
kiṃ mittam ³ atthajātassa || kiṃ mittam samparāyikan-
ti ||

Satto ⁴ pathavato ⁵ mittam || mâtâ mittam sake ghare ||
sahāyo atthajātassa || hoti mittam punappunaṃ ||
sayam katāni puññāni || taṃ mittam samparāyikan-ti ||

§ 4. *Vatthu.*

Kiṃsu vatthu manussānaṃ || kiṃsu-dha paramā sakhā ||
kiṃsu bhûtā upajīvanti || ye paṇā pathaviṃ sitā ti ⁶ || ||
Puttā vatthu ⁷ manussānaṃ || bhariyā ca paramā sakhā ||
vutṭhibhûtā ⁸ upajīvanti || ye paṇā pathaviṃ sitā ti || ||

§ 5. *Janam (1).*

Kiṃsu janeti purisaṃ || kiṃsu ⁹ tassa vidhāvati ||
kiṃsu samsāram āpādi ¹⁰ || kiṃsu tassa mahabbhayaṇ-ti || ||
Taṇhā janeti purisaṃ || cittaṃ assa vidhāvati ||
satto samsāram āpādi || dukkham assa mahabbhayaṇ-ti || ||

§ 6. *Janam (2).*

Kiṃsu janeti purisaṃ || kiṃsu tassa vidhāvati ||
kiṃsu samsāram āpādi || kismā ¹¹ na parimuccatīti || ||
Taṇhā janeti purisaṃ || cittaṃ assa vidhāvati ||
satto samsāram āpādi || dukkhā na parimuccatī ti || ||

¹ SS. adhiṭṭhitam. ² SS. pavasato. ³ SS. kiṃ nimittam. ⁴ S³ satto ⁵ SS. pañcasato. ⁶ B. pathavīsītāti. ⁷ SS. vatthum. ⁸ SS. vutthim bhûtā. ⁹ SS. omit su. ¹⁰ B. āpādi always. ¹¹ SS. kissā.

§ 7. *Janam* (3).

Kiṃsu janeti purisaṃ || kiṃsu tassa vidhāvati ||
 kiṃsu saṃsāram āpādi || kiṃsu tassa parāyanan-ti || ||
 Tanhā janeti purisaṃ || cittam assa vidhāvati ||
 satto saṃsāram āpādi || kammam tassa parāyanan-ti ¹ || ||

§ 8. *Uppatho*.²

Kiṃsu uppatho akkhāti || kiṃsu rattindivakkhayo ||
 kiṃ malam ³ brahmacariyassa || kim sinānam anodakan-
 ti || ||
 Rāgo uppatho akkhāti ⁴ || vayo rattindivakkhayo ||
 itthi malam brahmacariyassa || etthāyaṃ sajjate ⁵ pajā ||
 tapo brahmacariyañca || taṃ sinānam anodakan-ti || ||

§ 9. *Dutiyo*.

Kiṃsu dutiyaṃ purisassa hoti || kiṃsu c-enam pasāsati ||
 kissa cābhirato ⁶ macco || sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti || ||
 Saddhā dutiyā purisassa hoti || paññā c-enam pasāsati ||
 nibbānābhirato macco || sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti || ||

§ 10. *Kavi*.

Kiṃsu nidānaṃ gāthānaṃ ⁷ || kiṃsu tāsaṃ viyañjanaṃ ⁷ ||
 kiṃsu sannissitā gāthā || kiṃsu gāthānaṃ āsayo ti || ||
 Chando nidānaṃ gāthānaṃ || akkharā tāsaṃ viyañja-
 naṃ ⁸ ||
 nāmasannissitā ⁹ gāthā || kavi ¹⁰ gāthānaṃ āsayo-ti || ||
 Jarā-vaggo chaṭṭho ||
 Tass-uddānam || ||
 Jarā Ajarasā Mittaṃ || Vatthu tñi Janāni ca ||
 Uppatho ca Dutiyo ca || Kavinā purito vaggo ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻² parāyaṇan-ti. ² These verses recur below I. 8. 6. ³ SS. mūlaṃ.
⁴ SS. akkhāto. ⁵ SS. sajjato. ⁶ SS. kissābhirato. ⁷ B. kiṃsu gāthānaṃ
 byañjanaṃ. ⁸ B. akkhārānaṃ viyañjanaṃ. ⁹ S² nassitti (or nassinti) ssitā.
¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kavi.

CHAPTER VII. ADDHA-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Nâmam.*

Kiṃsu sabbam addhabhavi ¹ || kismâ ² bhîyo na vijjati ||
 kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagû-ti || ||
 Nâmam sabbam addhabhavi || nâmâ bhîyo na vijjati ||
 nâmassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagû-ti || ||

§ 2. *Cittam.*

Kenassu nîyati ³ loko || kenassu parikissati ⁴ ||
 kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagûti || ||
 Cittena nîyati ⁵ loko || cittena parikissati ||
 citassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagûti || ||

§ 3. *Taṇhâ.*

Kenassu nîyati loko || kenassu parikissati ||
 kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagû-ti || ||
 Taṇhâya nîyati loko || taṇhâya parikissati ||
 taṇhâya ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagû ti || ||

§ 4. *Samyojana.*

Kiṃsu samyojano loko || kiṃsu tassa vicâraṇam ||
 kissassa ⁶ vippahânena || nibbânam iti vuccatîti || ||
 Nandî samyojano loko || vitakk-assa vicâraṇam ⁷ ||
 taṇhâya vippahânena || nibbânam iti vuccatîti || ||

§ 5. *Bandhana.*

Kiṃsu sambandhano loko || kiṃsu tassa vicâraṇam || ||
 kissassa vippahânena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti || ||

¹ SS. attha°; C. anda° and also andha°. ² S¹⁻³ kissâ. ³ S¹ nîyatîm (?); S^{2,3} nîyatam. ⁴ B. parikassati always. ⁵ SS. nîyati here and further on. ⁶ B. kissassu here and further on. ⁷ B. (supported by C.) vicâranâ here and further on.

Nandī sambandhano loko || vitakk-assa vicāranam ||
 taṇhāya vippahānena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti ||

§ 6. *Abbhāhata.*

Kenassu-bbhāhato¹ loko || kenassu² parivārito ||
 kena sallena otiṇṇo || kissa dhūpāyito³ sadā ti ||

Maccunābbhāhato loko || jarāya parivārito ||
 taṇhāsallena otiṇṇo || icchādhūpāyito⁴ sadā ti ||

§ 7. *Uddito.*

Kenassu uddito⁵ loko || kenassu parivārito ||
 kenassu⁶ pihito loko || kismim loko patitṭhito ti ||

Taṇhāya uddito loko || jarāya parivārito ||
 maccunā pihito loko || dukkhe loko patitṭhito-ti ||

§ 8. *Pihito.*

Kenassu pihito loko || kismim loko patitṭhito ||
 kenassu uddito⁷ loko || kenassu parivārito-ti ||

Maccunā pihito loko || dukkhe loko patitṭhito ||
 taṇhāya uddito loko || jarāya parivārito-ti ||

§ 9. *Ichā.*

Kenassu bajjhati⁸ loko || kissa vinayāya muccati ||
 kissassu⁹ vippahānena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-
 ti ||

Ichāya bajjhati loko || icchāvinayāya muccati ||
 icchāya vippahānena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti ||

¹ SS. kenassabbhāsato. ² SS. kenassa. ³ SS. kissā dhūmāyito ⁴ SS. dhū-
 māyito. ⁵ S¹ seems to have uccito here and further on, and also S^{2,3} except in
 one passage; C. uddito. ⁶ SS. kenassa. ⁷ S^{2,3} uddito here only. ⁸ SS.
 kenassa ba (S¹ ma-) jjhati. ⁹ SS. kissassa.

§ 10. *Loka.*

Kismiṃ loko samuppanno || kismiṃ kubbati santhavaṃ ||
kissā¹ loko upādāya || kismiṃ loko vihaññatīti || ||

Chasu² loko samuppanno || chasu kubbati santhavaṃ ||
channam eva upādāya || chasu loko vihaññatīti || ||

Addha-vaggo sattamo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Nāmaṃ Cittaṃ ca Taṇhā ca ||
Saṃyojanaṃ ca Bandhanā ||
Abbhāhat-Uddito³ Pihito ||
Icchā Lokena te dasā ti || ||

CHAPTER VIII. CHETVĀ-VAGGO.

Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi || ||

§ 1. *Chetvā.*

Kimsu chetvā⁴ sukhaṃ seti || kimsu chetvā na socati ||
kissassa⁵ ekadhammassa || vadhaṃ rocesi Gotamā ti || ||

Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvā na socāti ||
kodhassa vīsamūlassa || madhuraggassa devate ||
vadham ariyā pasamsanti || taṃ hi chetvā na socatīti⁶ || ||

§ 2. *Ratha.*

Kimsu rathassa paññānaṃ || kimsu paññānaṃ aggino ||
kimsu ratthassa paññānaṃ || kimsu paññānaṃ itthiyā ti || ||

¹ B. kismiṃ. ² S¹⁻³ chassu. ³ S²⁻³ (and perhaps S¹) have uddito here.
⁴ SS. jhatvā here and further on; C. ghatvā. ⁵ B. kissassu. ⁶ These gāthās will
be found again three times (Devaputta- S. I. 3; Brahmāṇa- S. I. 1; Sakka-
S. III. 1.

Dhajo rathassa paññāṇam || dhûmo paññāṇam agginô ||
râjâ ratthassa paññāṇam || bhattâ paññāṇam itthiyâti || ||

§ 3. *Vitta.*

Kiṃsûdha vittaṃ purisassa settham ||
kiṃsu suciṇṇo sukham âvahâti ||
kiṃsu have sâdutarāṃ¹ rasāṇam ||
katham² jîvim jîvitam âhu setthan-ti || ||

Saddhîdha vittaṃ purisassa settham ||
dhammo suciṇṇo sukham âvahâti ||
saccam have sâdutarāṃ rasāṇam ||
paññâjîvim jîvitam âhu setthan ti³ || ||

§ 4. *Vutthi.*

Kiṃsu uppatatam settham || kiṃsu nipatatam varāṃ ||
kiṃsu pavajamânāṇam || kiṃsu pavadatam varan-ti || ||

Bîjam⁴ uppatatam settham || vutthi nipatatam varâ⁵ ||
gâvo pavajamânāṇam || putto pavadatam varo-ti || ||

Vijjâ uppatatam setthâ⁶ || avijjâ nipatatam varâ ||
saṅgho pavajamânāṇam || buddho pavadatam varo-ti || ||

§ 5. *Bhittâ.*

Kiṃsûdha bhittâ⁷ janatâ anekâ ||
maggo v-anekâyatanam pavutto ||
pucchâmi taṃ Gotama bhûripaṇña ||
kismim tthito paralokam na bhâye ti || ||

Vâcam manañca paṇidhâya sammâ ||
kâyena pâpâni akubbamâno ||
bahvannapâṇam⁸ gharam âvasanto ||

¹ SS. sâdutarāṃ. ² B. kiṃsu. ³ These gâthâs will be found again, Yakkha-S. 12. ⁴ B. Vijam; S²-³ Bijâ. ⁵ S³ varāṃ. ⁶ SS. settham.
⁷ S³ gîtam. ⁸ B. and C. bahunna°.

saddho mudû samvibhâgî vadaññû ||
 etesu dhammesu ðhito (catusu) ||
 paralokaṃ na bhâye ti || ||

§ 6. *Na jîrati.*

Kiṃ¹ jîrati kiṃ na jîrati || kiṃ¹ uppatho ti vuccati ||
 kiṃsu dhammānaṃ paripantho² || kiṃsu rattindivakkha-
 yo³ ||

kiṃ malam brahmacariyassa || kiṃ sinānam anodakaṃ ||
 kati lokasmim chiddāni || yattha cittaṃ na tiṭṭhati⁴ ||
 bhavantam⁵ puṭṭhum āgama || katham jānemu tam ma-
 yan-ti || ||

Rûpaṃ jîrati maccānam || nāmagottaṃ na jîrati ||
 râgo uppatho ti vuccati || lobho dhammānaṃ paripan-
 tho⁶ ||

vayo rattindivakkhaya || itthi malam brahmacariyassa ||
 etthāyam sajjate⁷ pajâ ||

tapo ca brahmacariyañca || tam sinānam anodakaṃ⁸ || ||

Cha lokasmim chiddāni⁹ || yattha cittaṃ na tiṭṭhati ||
 alassañca¹⁰ paññāda¹¹ || anuṭṭhānaṃ asamyamo ||
 niddā tandi ca te chidde || sabbaso tam vivajjaye-ti || ||
 5 6

§ 7. *Issaraṃ.*

Kiṃsu issariyaṃ loke || kiṃsu bhañḍānam uttamaṃ ||
 kiṃsu satthamalam¹¹ loke || kiṃsu lokasmim abbudaṃ || ||
 kiṃsu harantaṃ¹² vārenti || haranto¹² pana¹³ ko piyo ||
 kiṃsu punappanāyantaṃ || abhinandanti pañḍitāti || ||

Vaso¹⁴ issariyaṃ loke || itthi bhañḍānam¹⁵ uttamaṃ ||
 kodho satthamalam loke || corā lokasmim abbudā¹⁶ || ||
 coram harantaṃ¹⁶ vārenti || haranto¹⁷ samaṇo piyo ||
 samaṇam punappunāyantaṃ || abhinandanti pañḍitāti || ||

¹ SS. kiṃsu. ² B. paribandho. ³ B. rattidiva° here and further on. ⁴ S¹ cittena tiṭṭhati. ⁵ SS. Bhagavantam. ⁶ B. paribandho. ⁷ S²⁻³ sajjato. ⁸ See above, VI. 8. ⁹ B. chinde lokasmim cha chiddāni. ¹⁰ B. ālasyañca. ¹¹ S³ satthāmalaṃ; B. satta°. ¹² S²⁻³ harentam . . . harento. ¹³ B. haranto vā pana. ¹⁴ So B. and C.; SS. vayo. ¹⁵ SS. bhaccānam here (and above, except S²). ¹⁶ S¹ harante; S² harenti (or te); S³ harente. ¹⁷ S²⁻³ harento.

§ 8. *Kāma.*

Kim atthakāmo na dade || kim macco na pariccaje ||
 kimsu mucceyya¹ kalyāṇam² || pāpiyam³ ca na mocaye-
 ti || ||

Attānam na dade poso || attānam na pariccaje ||
 vācam muñceyya kalyāṇim⁴ || pāpikam⁵ ca na mocaye
 ti || ||

§ 9. *Pātheyyam.*

Kimsu bandhati pātheyyam || kimsu bhogānam āsayo ||
 kimsu naram parikassati⁶ || kimsu lokasmim dujjaham ||
 kismim baddhā⁷ puthusattā || pāsena sakunī yathā ti || ||

Saddhā bandhati pātheyyam || siri⁸ bhogānam āsayo ||
 icchā naram parikassati || icchā lokasmim dujjahā ||
 icchābaddhā⁹ puthusattā || pāsena sakunī yathā ti || ||

§ 10. *Pajjoto.*

Kimsu lokasmim pajjoto || kimsu lokasmim jāgaro ||
 kimsu kamme sajjivānam || kim assa¹⁰ iriyāpatho. || ||
 kimsu alasam analasaṇca¹¹ || mātā puttam va posati ||
 kimsu bhūtā upajivanti || ye pāṇā pathaviṃ sītāti¹² || ||

Paññā lokasmim pajjoto || sati lokasmim jāgaro ||
 gāvo kamme sajjivānam || sītassa¹³ iriyāpatho ||
 vutṭhi alasam analasaṇca¹⁴ || mātā puttam va posati ||
 vutṭhibhūtā upajivanti || ye pāṇā pathaviṃ sītā ti¹⁵ || ||

§ 11. *Araṇā.*

Kesu-dha araṇā loka || kesam vusiṭam na nassati ||
 ke-dha iccham¹⁶ pariṇānanti || kesam bhojisiyam sadā || ||

¹ So all the MSS. ² SS. kalyāṇi. ³ B. pāpikam here and further on.
⁴ B. kalyāṇam. ⁵ SS. pāpiyam. ⁶ SS. parikaddhati; C. has parikassati, but
 explains parikaddhati. ⁷ B. bandhā. ⁸ B. siri. ⁹ B. icchabandhā. ¹⁰ SS.
 kimsucassa. ¹¹ So S¹-³; S² alasam nalasaṇca; B. ālasyānalasyamca ¹² B. Pa-
 thavisitā. ¹³ B. and S² sītassa. ¹⁴ B. vittam ālasyānālasam. ¹⁵ See above,
 above, VI. 4. ¹⁶ S¹ kedhammaccham; S² ko; S³ kedhammacchā.

kimsu mâtâ pitâ bhâtâ || vandanti nam patitṭhitam ||
kamsu idha¹ jâtihiṇam || abhivâdenti khattiyâ ti || ||

Samaṇidha araṇâ loke || samaṇanam vusitam na nassati ||
samaṇâ iccham² parijânanti || samaṇanam bhojisiyam
sadâ || ||

Samanam mâtâ pitâ bhâtâ || vandanti nam patitṭhitam ||
samaṇidha³ jâtihiṇam || abhivâdenti khattiyâ-ti || ||

Chetvâ-vaggo aṭṭhamo ||

Tass-uddânam

Chetvâ Ratham ca Vittam ca ||
Vuṭṭhi Bhitâ Na-jîrati ||
Issaram Kâmam Pâtheyyam ||
Pajjoto Araṇena câ-ti || ||

Devatâ-Samyuttam samattam || ||

¹ B. kimsu ; S¹⁻² kamsudha ; S³ kimsudha. ² S¹⁻³ icchâ. ³ B. C. S²⁻³ samapidha.

BOOK II.—DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Kassapo* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || || Atha kho Kassapo devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavanṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi || Ekam antam t̥hito¹ kho Kassapo devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhikkhum Bhagavā pakāsesi no ca bhikkhuno anusāsan-ti² || ||

2. Tena hi Kassapa taññev-ettha³ patibhātūti || ||

3. Subhāsitassa sikkhetha⁴ || samaṇupāsanassa ca || ekāsanassa ca raho || cittavūpasamassa cā ti || ||

4. Idam avoca Kassapo devaputto || samanunño satthā ahoṣi || || Atha kho Kassapo devaputto samanunño me satthāti Bhagavantam vanditvā⁵ padakkhiṇam katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 2. *Kassapo* (2).

1. Sāvatthiyam ārāme || ||

2. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Kassapo devaputto Bhagavato santike imāṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Bhikkhu siyā jhāyī⁶ vimuttacitto ||

ākaṅkhe ca⁷ hadayassānuppattim ||

lokassa ñatvā udayabbayaṇa⁸ ||

sucetaso asito⁹ tadānisaṃso ti¹⁰ || ||

¹ SS. t̥hitā. ² So B. and C.; S³ anusāsaninti; S¹⁻² anusāsininti. ³ SS. seem to have naññe°. ⁴ S³ bhikkhetha. ⁵ SS. abhivādetvā. ⁶ S¹⁻³ jhāyī (S² omits yi). ⁷ B. ce; omitted by S³. ⁸ SS. udayavyayaṇa. ⁹ B. and C. anissito. ¹⁰ This verse will be found again, Devaputta-S. II. 3.

§ 3. *Māgho*.

1. Sāvattthiyam ârāme || ||

2. Atha kho Māgho devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam t̥hito kho¹ Māgho devaputto Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

3. Kiṃsu chetvā² sukhaṃ seti || kiṃsu chetvā² na socati || kissassa ekadhammassa || vadhaṃ rocesi Gotamāti || ||

4. Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvā na socati || kodhassa visamūlassa || madhuraggassa Vatrabhū || vadham ariyā pasamsanti || taṃ hi chetvā na socatīti³ || ||

§ 4. *Māgadho*.

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Māgadho⁴ devaputto Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kati lokasmiṃ pajjotā || yehi loko pakāsati ||

bhavantam⁵ putṭhum āgamma || kathaṃ janemu taṃ mayan-ti || ||

2. Cattāro loka pajjotā⁶ || pañcam-ettha na vajjati || divā tapati ādicco || rattim ābhāti candimā || atha aggi divārattim || tattha tattha pakāsati || sambuddho tapataṃ seṭṭho || esā ābha anuttarā ti⁷ || ||

§ 5. *Dāmali*.

1. Sāvattthiyam ârāme || ||

2. Atha kho Dāmali⁸ devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || || Ekam antam t̥hito kho Dāmali devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

3. Karaṇīyam ettha⁹ brāhmaṇena || padhānam akilāsunā || kāmānaṃ vippahānena || na tenāsimsate bhavan-ti || ||

4. Natthi kiccaṃ brāhmaṇassa¹⁰ || Dāmalīti¹¹ Bhagavā || katakicco hi¹² brāhmaṇo || || Yāva na gādham labhati ||

¹ S¹ t̥hitā°; S³ t̥hitā kho sâ M°. ² SS. jhatvā always as above and further on. ³ See above, Devatā-S. VIII. 1. ⁴ SS. Māgho. ⁵ SS. bhagavantam. ⁶ S¹⁻³ (perhaps SS.) lokapajjotā. ⁷ See above, Devatā-S. III. 6. ⁸ SS. Dāmalo. ⁹ SS. etam. ¹⁰ S^{1,2} Brāhmaṇa natthi kiccassa (S³ kissa). ¹¹ B. adds ca. ¹² B. ti.

nadīsu¹ āyūhati sabbagattehi jantu ||
 gādham ca laddhāna thale t̥hito so ||
 nāyūhati pāragato hi so-ti² || ||
 es-upamā³ Dāmali brāhmaṇassa ||
 khīṇasāvassa nipakassa jhāyino ||
 pappuyya jāti-maraṇassa antam ||
 nāyūhati pāragato hi so-ti⁴ || ||

§ 6. *Kāmado.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Kāmado devaputto Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || ||

2. Dukkaram Bhagavā sudukkaram Bhagavāti || ||
 Dukkaram vā pi karonti || (Kāmadā ti Bhagavā) || sekha-
 sīlasamāhitā t̥hitattā ||

anagāriyupetassa || tuṭṭhi hoti sukhāvahā ti || ||

3. Dullabhā Bhagavā yadidaṃ tuṭṭhī ti || ||

Dullabham vā pi labhanti || (Kāmadāti Bhagavā) cittavū-
 pasame ratā ||

yesam divā ca ratto ca⁵ || bhāvanāya rato mano-ti || ||

4. Dussamādaham Bhagavā yad idaṃ cittaṃ-ti || ||

Dussamādaham vāpi samādahanti || (Kāmadāti Bhagavā) ||
 indriyūpasame ratā ||

te chetvā maccuno jālam || ariyā gacchanti Kāmadāti || ||

5. Duggamo Bhagavā visamo maggo ti || ||

Duggame visame vā pi || ariyā gacchanti Kāmada⁶ ||

anariyā visame magge || papatanti avamsirā ||

ariyānam samo maggo || ariyā hi visame samā ti || ||

§ 7. *Pañcālacaṇḍo.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Pañcālacaṇḍo devaputto Bhaga-
 vato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Sambādhe vata okāsam || avindi bhūrimedhaso ||

yo jhānam abuddhi buddho⁷ || patilīnānisabho munīti || ||

2. Sambādhe vāpi vindanti⁸ || (Pañcālacaṇḍāti Bhagavā) ||

dhammam⁹ nibbānapattiyā ||

ye satim paccalatthamsu¹⁰ || sammā¹¹ te susamāhitā ti || ||

¹ SS. nadesu. ² S¹ bhihoti; S^{2,3} bhāragato hi sūpamā. ³ SS. sūpamā.
⁴ SS. hi hohīti. ⁵ S¹ divācaranto ca; S³ (and perhaps²) divācaranto ca. ⁶ All
 the MSS. kāmada. ⁷ S¹ yo jhānam buddhābuddho; S³ yojhānam abuddhā-
 buddho; S² yo jhānam buddho buddho (perhaps as S¹). ⁸ B. sambādhe pi ca
 t̥t̥thanti. ⁹ B. dhammā°. ¹⁰ B. paccalatthamsu. ¹¹ S^{2,3} sammate°.

§ 8. *Tāyano.*

1. Atha kho Tāyano¹ devaputto purāṇatitthakaro abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam t̥hito kho Tāyano devaputto Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

2. Chinda sotam parakkamma || kāme panuda brāhmaṇa || nappahāya muni² kāme || n-ekattam³ upapajjatīti || || Kayirāṇe ce kayirath'-enam⁴ || daḥham enam parakkame || || sithilo⁵ hi paribbājo || bhiyyo ākirate rajaṃ || || Akatam dukkataṃ seyyo || pacchā tapati dukkataṃ || || katam ca sukataṃ⁶ seyyo || yaṃ katvā nānutappati || || Kuso yathā duggahīto || hattham evānukantati || || sāmāññaṃ dupparāmatṭham⁷ || nirayāyūpakaddhati⁸ || || Yaṃ kiñci sithilaṃ⁹ kammaṃ || saṅkiliṭṭham ca yaṃ vatam ||

saṅkassaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ || na taṃ hoti mahapphalaṃ-ti¹⁰ || ||

3. Idam avoca Tāyano devaputto || idaṃ vatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

5. Imaṃ bhikkhavo rattiṃ Tāyano nāma devaputto purāṇatitthakaro abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo¹¹ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā mama abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam t̥hito kho Tāyano devaputto mama santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

6. Chinda sotam parakkamma || kāme panuda brāhmaṇa || nappahāya muni kāme || n-ekattam upapajjati || Kayirāṇe kayirath'-enam || daḥham enam parakkame ||

¹ S^{1,2} Atha kho yātāyano. ² SS. muni. ³ SS. ekattam (or ekantam). ⁴ B. kayirāce kariyāthenaṃ here and further on. ⁵ S^{1,2} sathilo; S³ saṭṭhilo. ⁶ B. dukkaṭam . . . tappati . . . sakkatam. ⁷ S^{1,2} dupparāmadham. ⁸ SS. nirayāya upa°. ⁹ SS. sathilam. ¹⁰ All these verses save the first are the same as 311-314 of the Dhammapada; but the order is not the same. ¹¹ SS. °vaṇṇā.

sithilo hi paribbājo || bhiyyo ākirate rajam ||
 Akataṃ dukkataṃ seyyo || pacchā tapati dukkataṃ ||
 kataṃ ca sukataṃ seyyo || yaṃ katvā nānutappati ||
 Kuso yathā duggahito || hattham evānukantati ||
 sāmāññaṃ dupparāpatṭham || nirayāyūpakaddhati ||
 Yaṃ kiñci sithilaṃ kammaṃ ||
 saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ ca yaṃ vataṃ ||
 saṅkassaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ ||
 na taṃ hoti mahapphalan-ti¹ || ||

7. Idam avoca bhikkhave Tāyano devaputto || idam vatvā
 maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyi ||
 Ugganbhātha bhikkhave Tāyanagāthā || pariyāpunātha bhi-
 kkhavā Tāyanagāthā || atthasaṃhitā bhikkhave Tāyanagāthā
 ādibrahmacariyikāti || ||

§ 9. Candima.

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

Tena kho pana samayena Candimā devaputto Rāhunā
 asurindena gahito hoti || Atha kho Candimā devaputto Bhaga-
 vantaṃ anussaramāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ inamaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

2. Namo te buddha vīr-atthu || vipparamutto si sabbadhi ||
 sambādhapaṭippanno-smi || tassa me saraṇaṃ bhavāti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Candimaṃ devaputtam ārabha
 Rāhum asurindaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Tathāgatam arabantaṃ || Candimā saraṇaṃ gato ||

Rāhu candaṃ pamañcassu || buddhā lokānukampakāti || ||

4. Atha kho Rāhu asurindo Candimaṃ devaputtam muñ-
 citvā taramānarūpo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasaṅkami ||
 upasaṅkamitvā saṃviggo lomahatṭhajāto ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||
 Ekam antaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Rāhum asurindaṃ Vepacitti asurindo
 gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

5. Kinnu santaramāno va || Rāhu candaṃ pamañcasi ||

saṃviggārūpo āgama || kinnu bhīto va tiṭṭhasīti || ||

6. Sattadhā me phale muddhā || jīvanto na sukhaṃ labhe ||

¶ buddhagāthābhihīto-mh² || no ce muñceyya Candiman-
 ti³ || ||

¹ Same remarks as above for the whole. ² SS. °gāthābhigīto³ ³ Already published (from the Paritta) with the differing gātha of the next sutta (*Journal Asiatique*, Oct.-Déc. 1871, p. 226-7).

§ 10. *Suriyo.*

1. Tena kho pana samayena Suriyo devaputto Râhunâ asurindena gahito hoti || Atha kho Suriyo devaputto Bhagavantam anussaramâno tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

2. Namo te buddha vîra-tthu || vippamutto si sabbadhi || sambâdhapaṭippanno-smi || tassa me saraṇaṃ bhavâti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ Suriyaṃ devaputtaṃ ârabbha Râhum asurindaṃ gâthâya¹ ajjhabhâsi || ||

Tathâgatam arahantam || suriyo saraṇaṃ gato ||

Râhu pamuñca suriyaṃ || buddhâ lokânukampakâ ti || ||

Yo andhakâre tamasi pabhaṃkaro² || verocano³ maṇḍalî uggatejo ||

mâ Râhu gilî caraṃ antalikkhe || pajam mama³ Râhu pamuñca suriyaṃ-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Râhu asurindo Suriyaṃ devaputtaṃ muñcivâ taramânarûpo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajâto ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || Ekam antaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Râhum asurindaṃ Vepacitti asurindo gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

5. Kinnu santaramâno va || Râhu suriyaṃ pamuñcasi || saṃviggarrûpo âgama || kinnu bhîto titṭhasîti || ||

6. Sattadhâ me phale muddhâ || jîvanto na sukhaṃ labhe || buddhagâthâbhihito-mhi⁴ || no ce muñceyya suriyaṃ-ti || ||

Pathamo vaggo ||

Tass-uddânaṃ ||

Dve Kassapâ ca Mâgho ca || Mâgadho Dâmali⁵ Kâmado ||

Pañcâlacaṇḍo ca Tâyaṇo || Candima-Suriyena te dasâti || ||

CHAPTER II.—ANÂTHAPIṆḌIKA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

§ 1. *Candimaso.*

Sâvatthiyaṃ ârâme || ||

1. Atha kho Candimaso⁶ devaputto abhikkantâya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena

¹ S² gâthâhiya. ² SS. tamasi; B. pabhâkaro. ³ B. mamaṃ. ⁴ S³ gâthâ-bhiṭto; S¹ bhihîno. ⁵ SS. Dâmalo. ⁶ So all the MSS.; but, in the uddâna, Candimâso.

Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || || Ekam antam ṭhito
kho Candimaso devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham
abhāsi || ||

2. Te hi sotthiṃ gamissanti || kacche vāmakase¹ magā ||
jhānāni upasampajja || ekodinipakā satā ti || ||
Te hi pāram gamissanti || chetvā jālaṃ va² ambujo ||
jhānāni upasampajja || appamattā raṇaṃ jahā ti || ||

§ 2. *Veṇḍu.*

1. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Veṇḍu³ devaputto Bhagavato
santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

2. Sukhitā va⁴ te manujā || Sugataṃ payirūpāsiya ||
yuñja⁵ Gotamasāsane || appamattānusikkhare-ti || ||
Ye me pavutte satthipade⁶ || (Veṇḍūti Bhagavā) anu-
sikkhanti jhāyino ||
kāle te appamajjantā || na maccuvasaṅgā⁷ siyun-ti || ||

§ 3. *Dīghalaṭṭhi.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe
viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe ||

2. Atha kho Dīghalaṭṭhi devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā
abhikkantavaṇṇo⁸ kevalakappaṃ Veḷuvanam obhāsetvā yena
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhi-
vādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam ṭhito kho Dīgha-
laṭṭhi devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi⁹ || ||

3. Bhikkhu siyā jhāyī vimuttacitto¹⁰ ||
ākankhe ca¹¹ hadayassānupattiṃ ||
lokassa nātvā udayabbayaṃ ca ||
sucetaso asito tadānisamso-ti¹² || ||

§ 4. *Nandano.*

1. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Nandano devaputto Bhaga-
vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

- Pucchāmi taṃ Gotama bhūripaṇṇaṃ¹³ ||
anāvaṭaṃ¹⁴ Bhagavato ñānadassanaṃ ||

¹ SS. kacche va amakase°. ² SS. jālaṇca. ³ S²⁻³ Veṇḍu; S¹ Vennu; C. Veṇḍo.
⁴ SS. vata. ⁵ SS. yajja. ⁶ B. siṭṭhipade. ⁷ S³ maccuvasagā; S¹⁻² muccavasagā.
⁸ SS. °vaṇṇā. ⁹ SS. Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi. ¹⁰ SS. vippamutta-
citto. ¹¹ B. ce; SS. have not ca nor ce. ¹² See above I. 2; same varieties of
reading beyond those here noticed. ¹³ B. bhūripaṇṇa. ¹⁴ C. anāvaṭṭam.

Katham vidham sīlavantam vadanti ||
 katham vidham paññāvantam vadanti ||
 katham vidham dukkham aticca iriyati ¹ ||
 katham vidham devatā pūjayantīti ² || ||

2. Yo sīlavā paññavā bhāvitatto ||
 samāhito jhānarato satimā ³ ||
 sabb-assa sokā vigatā pahīnā ⁴ ||
 khīṇāsavo antimadehadhārī ⁵ || ||
 Tathāvidham sīlavantam vadanti ||
 tathāvidham paññāvantam vadanti ||
 tathāvidho dukkham aticca iriyati ||
 tathāvidham devatā pūjayantīti || ||

§ 5. Candana.

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Candano devaputto Bhagavantam
 gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Katham su tarati ⁶ ogham || rattindivam atandito ||
 appatit̥the anālambe || ko gambhīre na sīdatīti || ||

2. Sabbadā silasampañño || paññavā susamāhito ||
 āraddhaviriyo pahitatto || ogham tarati duttaram || }
 virāto kāmasaññaya || rūpasaññojanātigo ||
 nandībhavaparikkhīno ⁷ || so gambhīre ⁸ na sīdatīti || ||

§ 6. Sudatto.

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho ⁹ Sudatto devaputto Bhagavato
 santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Sattiyā viya omat̥tho || dayhamāno ¹⁰ va matthake ||
 kāmārāgappahānāya || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti || ||

2. Sattiyā viya omat̥tho || dayhamāno va matthake ||
 sakkāya dit̥thippahānāya || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti ¹¹ || ||

§ 7. Subrahmā.

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Subrahmā devaputto Bhaga-
 vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Niccam utrastam idam cittam || niccam ubbiggam idam
 mano ||

¹ S³ iriyati. ² S²⁻³ pūjayanti. ³ SS. jhānapatī satimā. ⁴ B. pahinnā.
⁵ SS. hantima°. ⁶ S¹ ko sūdhā tarati; S²⁻³ kosūdhātari. ⁷ So SS. and C.;
 B. nandīrāga. ⁸ C. adds mahoghe. ⁹ SS. add vā. ¹⁰ B. dayhamāne here and
 further on. ¹¹ See above, Devatā-S. III. 1.

anuppannesu kiccesu || atho uppattitesu ca ||

sace atthi anutrastam || tam me akkhâhi pucchito-ti || ||

2. Na aññatra bojjhaṅgatapasâ || na aññatra indriyasamvarâ ||
na aññatra ¹ sabbanissaggâ ² || sotthim passâmi pañinan-
ti || ||

3. Tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ³ || ||

§ 8. *Kakudho.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâkete viharati
Añjanavane Migadâye || || Atha kho Kakudho ⁴ devaputto
abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Añja-
navanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami upasaṅ-
kamtvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsi || ||

2. Ekam antam tthito kho Kakudho devaputto Bhagavantam
etad avoca || || Nandasi samanâ ti || ||

Kim laddhâ âvuso-ti || ||

Tena hi samaṇa socasî ti || ||

Kim jîyittha âvusoti || ||

Tena hi samaṇa n-eva nandasi na ca ⁵ socasîti || ||

Evam âvuso ti || ||

3. Kacci tvam anigho bhikkhu || atho nandî na vijjati ||

kacci tam ekam âsinaṃ || aratî nâbhikîratîti || ||

4. Anigho ve aham yakkha || atho nandî na vijjati ||

atho mam ekam âsinaṃ || aratî nâbhikîratîti || ||

5. Kathaṃ tvam anigho bhikkhu || kathaṃ nandî na vijjati ||

kathaṃ tam ⁶ ekam âsinaṃ || aratî nâbhikîratîti || ||

6. Aghajâtassa ⁷ ve nandî || nandijâtassa ⁸ ve agham ||

anandî anigho bhikkhu || evam jânâhi âvuso-ti || ||

7. Cirassaṃ vata passâmi || brâhmaṇaṃ parinibbutaṃ ||

anandim anighaṃ bhikkhuṃ || tiṇṇaṃ loke visattikan-
ti ⁹ || ||

§ 9. *Uttaro.*

1. Râjagaha nidânam ¹⁰ || ||

Ekam antam tthito kho Uttaro devaputto Bhagavato santike
imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

¹ B. nâññatrabojjhâtapasâ || nâññatrindriyasamvarâ || nâññatra°. ² SS. "missagâ. ³ SS. omit these words. ⁴ C. kukkuṭo. ⁵ S¹⁻³ neva; S² nova. ⁶ SS. tvam. ⁷ SS. aghajâtassa. ⁸ SS. nahijâtassa; C. reads nandijâtassa and explains jâtagaṇhassa. ⁹ Cf. with the last verse of Devatâ-S. I. 1. ¹⁰ Missing in SS.

2. Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||
 jarūpanītassa na santi tñā ||
 etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
 puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānīti || ||
3. Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||
 jarūpanītassa na santi tñā ||
 etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
 lokāmisam pajahe santipekkho ti¹ || ||

§ 10. *Anāthapiṇḍiko.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanam || isisaṅghanisevitaṃ ||
 āvuttham² dhammarājena || pītisaṃjananam mama || ||
 Kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ca || sīlam jīvitam uttamaṃ ||
 etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||
 Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham³ attano ||
 yoniso vicine dhammaṃ || evaṃ tattha visujjhati || ||
 Sāriputto va paññāya || sīlen-upasamena⁴ ca ||
 yo pi pāraṅgato bhikkhu || etāva paramo siyā ti⁵ || ||

2. Idam avoca Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto || idaṃ vatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-eva antaradhāyi || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

4. Imam⁶ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ at̥thāsi || Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho bhikkhave⁷ so devaputto mama santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

5. Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanam || isisaṅghanisevitaṃ ||
 āvuttham⁸ dhammarājena || pītisaṃjananam mama || ||
 kammaṃ vajjā ca dhammo ca || sīlam jīvitam uttamaṃ ||
 etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||
 Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham⁹ attano ||

¹ See Devatā-S. I. 3. ² S³ avuttham; S² avuttam; B. āvuttham. ³ S¹⁻³ attam. ⁴ SS. silena upasamena. ⁵ See above Devatā-S. V. 8. ⁶ S¹⁻³ idam. ⁷ SS. omit bhikkhave. ⁸ B. āvuttham; S²⁻³ avuttha-m. ⁹ S¹⁻³ (perhaps SS.) attam.

yoniso vicine dhammam || evaṃ tattha visujjhati || ||

Sâriputto va paññâya || sîlen-upasamena ¹ ca ||

yo pi pâraṅgato bhikkhu etâva paramo ² siyâ ti || ||

6. Idam avoca bhikkhave so devaputto || idam vatvâ maṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ti || ||

7. Evaṃ vutte âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
So hi nûna bhante Anâthapiṇḍiko devaputto bhavissati ||
Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati âyasmante Sâriputte abhippasanno ahoṣi ti || ||

8. Sâdhu sâdhu Ânanda || yâvatakam kho Ânanda takkâya pattabbam anuppattam ³ tayâ || Anâthapiṇḍiko hi so Ânanda devaputto ti || ||

Anâthapiṇḍika-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tass-uddânaṃ || ||

Candimâso ca Veṇḍu ⁴ ca || Dighalaṭṭhi ca Nandano ||

Candano ca Sudatto ca || Subrahmâ || Kakudhena ca ||

Uttaro ⁵ navamo vutto || dasamo Anâthapiṇḍiko ti || ||

CHAPTER III.—NĀNĀTITTHIYA-VAGGO TATIYO.

§ 1. Sivo.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || || Atha kho Sivo devaputto abhikkantâya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsi || || Ekam antam tthito kho Sivo devaputto Bhagavato santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

2. Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha ⁶ santhavaṃ ||
satam saddhammam aññâya || seyyo hoti na pâpiyo || ||
Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
satam saddhammam aññâya || paññâ labbhati ⁷ nânñato ⁸ ||
Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
satam saddhammam aññâya || soka-majjhe na socati || ||
Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||

¹ SS. sîlena upasamena. ² S¹ here and above has paramâ. ³ B. pattibbam anupattabbam. ⁴ SS. Veṇḍu. ⁵ SS. kakudhena cattâro. ⁶ B. krubbetha sandhavam always. ⁷ B. paññam labhati. ⁸ SS. anaññato.

sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || ñāti-majjhe viroceti || ||
 Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
 sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā gacchanti suggaṭṭi¹ || ||
 Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
 sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā tiṭṭhanti sātatan-ti || ||

3. Atha kha Bhagavā Sivam devaputtam gāthāya pacchā-
 bhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
 sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti² || ||
 § 2. *Khemo.*

Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Khemo devaputto Bhagavato
 santike imā gāthāyo abbhāsi || ||

Caranti bālā dummedhā || amitten-eva attanā ||
 karontā³ pāpakaṃ kammaṃ || yaṃ hoti kaṭukapphalaṃ || ||
 na taṃ kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu || yaṃ katvā anutappati ||
 yassa assumukho rodaṃ || vipākaṃ paṭisevati || ||
 taṃ ca kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu || yaṃ katvā nānutappati ||
 yassa patito⁴ sumano || vipākaṃ paṭisevati || ||
 Paṭikacceva⁵ taṃ kayirā || yaṃ jaññā hitaṃ attano ||
 na sākataṃ cintāya || mantādhīro parakkame⁶ || ||
 yathā sākataṃ panthaṃ || samaṃ hitvā mahāpathaṃ ||
 visamaṃ maggaṃ āruya || akkhacchinno vajjhāyati⁷ || ||
 evaṃ dhammā apakkamma || adhammam anuvattiya ||
 mando⁸ maccumukhaṃ patto || akkhacchinno vajjhāyatīti || ||

§ 3. *Serī.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Serī⁹ devaputto Bhagavantam
 gāthāya ajjhabbhāsi || ||

Annam evābhinandanti || ubhayo devamānusā ||
 atha ko nāma so yakkho || yaṃ annaṃ nābhinandatīti¹⁰ || ||
 Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vippasannena cetasaṃ ||
 taṃ eva annaṃ bhajati || asmiṃ loke paramhi ca || ||
 Tasmā vineyya maccheram || dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū ||
 puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patitṭhā honti pāninan-ti¹¹ || ||

¹ B. sugaṭṭi. ² See above, Devatā-S. IV. 1. ³ B. karonto. ⁴ B. patito.
⁵ SS. patigacceva (S¹ patigaṃceva). ⁶ SS. parakkamo. ⁷ C. vajjhāyati.
⁸ SS. māno, whence the reading anuvattiyamāno. ⁹ B. S³ Serī. ¹⁰ SS. atha
 kho nāma so yakkho yaṃ annaṃ abhinandati. ¹¹ See above, Devatā-S. V. 3.

2. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ yāva subhāsitaṃ idam¹
bhante Bhagavatā || ||

Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vipassamena cetasā ||
tam eva annaṃ bhajati || asmiṃ loke paramhi ca ||
Tasmā vineyya maccheram || dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū ||
puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patitthā honti paṇinan-ti || ||

3. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante Serī² nāma rājā ahoṣiṃ dāyako
dānapatī dānassa vaṇṇavādī³ || tassa mayhaṃ bhante catusu
dvāresu dānaṃ dīyittha samaṇa-brahmaṇa-kapaṇi-ddhika⁴-
vanibbaka⁵-yācakānaṃ || ||

4. Atha kho maṃ bhante itthāgāraṃ⁶ upasaṅkamitvā etad
avoca⁷ || || Devassa kho⁸ dānaṃ dīyati amhākaṃ dānaṃ
na dīyati || Sādhū mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānāni da-
deyyāma puññāni kareyyāmā ti || ||

5. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi || ahaṃ kho smi⁹
dāyako dānapatī dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānaṃ dassāmā ti
vadantānaṃ¹⁰ kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvāhaṃ bhante
pathamaṃ dvāraṃ¹¹ itthāgārassa adāsiṃ || tattha itthāgā-
rassa dānaṃ dīyittha mama dānaṃ patikkami || ||

6. Atha kho maṃ bhante khattiyā anuyuttā¹² upasaṅ-
kamitvā maṃ etad avocaṃ || Devassa kho dānaṃ dīyati
itthāgārassa dānaṃ dīyati amhākaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati ||
Sādhū mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānāni dadeyyāma puññāni
kareyyāmāti || ||

Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi || ahaṃ kho smi¹³ dāyako
dānapatī dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānaṃ dassāmāti vadantānaṃ¹⁴
kinti vadeyyan-ti || || So kvāhaṃ bhante dutiyaṃ dvāraṃ¹⁵
khattiyānaṃ anuyuttānaṃ¹⁶ adāsiṃ || tattha khattiyānaṃ
anuyuttānaṃ dānaṃ dīyittha mama dānaṃ patikkami || ||

7. Atha kho maṃ bhante balakāyo upasaṅkamitvā etad
avoca || Devassa kho dānaṃ dīyati itthāgārassa dānaṃ dīyati
khattiyānaṃ anuyuttānaṃ dānaṃ dīyati amhākaṃ dānaṃ na
dīyati || Sādhū mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānāni dadeyyāma
puññāni kareyyāmāti || ||

¹ B. cīdam. ² B. Siri. ³ S¹ vaṇṇavādī; S² vaṇṇavādī; S³ vannaṃ vādī.
⁴ B. kapaṇaddhika°. ⁵ C. SS. vaṇibbaka°. ⁶ B. itthāgarā. ⁷ B. avocaṃ.
⁸ SS. devasseva. ⁹ SS. mhi. ¹⁰ B. vadante always. ¹¹ SS. pathamadvāraṃ.
¹² B. anuyantā. ¹³ SS. mhi. ¹⁴ SS. have here vadante as B. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ vāraṃ.
¹⁶ B. anuyantānaṃ here and further on.

Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || ahaṃ kho smi dāyako dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānam dassāmāti vadantānaṃ kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvāhaṃ bhante tatiyaṃ dvāraṃ¹ balakāyassa adasiṃ || tattha balakāyassa dānam dīyittha mama dānaṃ paṭikkami || ||

8. Atha kho maṃ bhante brāhmaṇagahapatikā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocaṃ || Devassa kho dānaṃ dīyati itthāgārassa dānaṃ dīyati khattiyānaṃ anuyuttānaṃ dānaṃ dīyati balakāyassa dānaṃ dīyati || ambhakaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati || Sādhū mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānaṃ dadeyyāma puññāni kareyyāmāti || ||

Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || ahaṃ kho smi² dāyako dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānaṃ dassāmāti vadantānaṃ³ kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvāhaṃ bhante catutthaṃ dvāraṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ adasiṃ || tattha brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ dānaṃ dīyittha mama dānaṃ paṭikkami || ||

9. Atha kho maṃ bhante purisā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocaṃ || Na kho dāni devassa⁴ koci dānaṃ dīyatīti || ||

Evam vutto-haṃ⁵ bhante te purise etad avocaṃ || || Tena hi bhaṇe yo bāhiresu janapadesu āyo⁶ sañjāyati || tato upaḍḍham antepuraṃ pavesetha upaḍḍham tatth-eva dānaṃ detha samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapaṇi-ddhika-vanibbaka-yācakaṇan-ti⁷ || ||

10. So khvāhaṃ bhante evaṃ dīgharattaṃ katānaṃ puññānaṃ evaṃ dīgharattaṃ katānaṃ kusalānaṃ⁸ pariyantaṃ nādhigacchāmi || ettakaṃ puññaṇ-ti ettako puññaṇvipāko⁹ ti vā ettakaṃ sagge tṭhātabban-ti vā ti || ||

11. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ idaṃ¹⁰ Bhagavatā || ||

Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vippasannena cetasā ||

tam eva annaṃ bhajati || asmi loke paramhi ca ||

Tasmā vineyya maccheram || dajjā dānaṃ malābhībhū ||

puññāni paralokasmim || patitṭhā honti paṇinan-ti¹¹ || ||

¹ SS. tatiyavāraṃ. ² B. khvāsmi. ³ SS. have here vadante as B. ⁴ SS. add kho. ⁵ B. vuttāham. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ayo. ⁷ See above, 6, 7. ⁸ B. adds kammānaṃ. ⁹ SS. ettako vipāko. ¹⁰ B. cidam bhante. ¹¹ See above, No. 3 and Devatā-S. V. 3.

§ 4. *Ghaṭṭikaro.*

1. Ekam antaṃ ʒhito kho Ghaṭṭikāro devaputto Bhagavato
santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Avihaṃ upapannāse vimuttā satta bhikkhavo ||
rāga-dosa-parikkhīṇā || tiṇṇā loke visattikan-ti || ||

2. Ke ca te ataruṃ paṅkaṃ || maccudheyyaṃ suduttaram ||
ke hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ || dibbayogam upaccagun-
ti || ||

3. Upako Phalaṅḍo ca || Pukkusāti ca te tayo ||
Bhaddiyo Khaṇḍadevo ca || Bāhuraggi ca Pingiyo ||
te hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ || dibbayogam upaccagun-ti² || ||

4. Kusalaṃ bhāsasi tesam || mārapāsappahāyinaṃ ||
kassa te dhammam aññāya || acchiduṃ bhava-bandha-
nan-ti || ||

5. Na aññatra bhagavatā || nāññatra tava sāsanaṃ ||
yassa te dhammam aññāya acchiduṃ bhavabhandanaṃ || ||
yattha nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca || asesam uparujjhati ||
taṃ te dhammam idha ñāya || acchiduṃ bhavabandha-
nan-ti || ||

6. Gambhīraṃ bhāsasi vacaṃ || dubbijānaṃ sudubbuddhaṃ ||
kassa tvaṃ dhammam aññāya || vācaṃ bhāsasi idisaṃ¹-
ti || ||

7. Kumbhakāro pure āsiṃ || Vehaṅge ghaṭṭikaro ||
mâtâ-petti-bharo āsiṃ || Kassapassa upāsako || ||
virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārî nirāmiso ||
Ahuvā te sagāmeyyo || ahuvā te pure sakhā ||
so-ham ete pajānāmi || vimutte satta bhikkhavo ||
rāgadosaparikkhīṇe || tiṇṇe loke visattikan-ti || ||

8. Evam etaṃ tadā āsi || yathā bhāsasi Bhaggavā ||
kumbhakāro pure āsi || Vehaṅge ghaṭṭikāro ||
mâtâpetti-bharo āsi || Kassapassa upāsako || ||
virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārî nirāmiso ||
ahuvā me sagāmeyyo || ahuvā me pure sakhāti || ||

9. Evam evaṃ³ purāṇaṃ || sahāyānaṃ ahu saṅgamo ||
ubhinnaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ || sarīrantimadhārinan-ti⁴ || ||

¹ B. edisaṃ. ² See Therî-gāthā, p. 205. ³ B. etaṃ. ⁴ See above text and notes, Devatā-S. V. 10.

§ 5. *Jantu.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu viharanti Himavanta-passe araṇṇakutikāyaṃ¹ uddhatā unnaḷā² capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavâcā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhattacittā pākatindriyā³ || ||

2. Atha kho Jantu devaputto tadahuposathe pannarase yena te bhikkhū ten-upasāṅkami || upasāṅkamitvā te bhikkhū gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Sukhajīvino pure āsuṃ || bhikkhū Gotama-sāvakaḥ ||

anicchā piṇḍam esanā || anicchā sayanāsanam ||

loke aniccatam ñatvā || dukkhass-antam akāṃsu te || ||

Dupposam katvā attānam || gāme gāmanikā viya ||

bhutvā bhutvā nipajjanti || parāgāresu mucchitā ||

sanghassa añjalim katvā || idh-ekacce vandām-aham || ||

Apaviddhā⁴ anāthā te || yathā petā tath-eva te⁵ ||

ye kho pamattā viharanti || te me sandhāya bhāsitaṃ ||

ye appamattā viharanti || namo tesam karom-ahan-ti || ||

§ 6. *Rohito.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Rohitasso devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Yattha nu kho bhante na jāyati na jiyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati⁶ || sakkā nu kho so bhante gamanena lokassa anto⁷ nātum vā datṭhum vā papunītum vā ti || ||

3. Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jiyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati || nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antam nāteyyaṃ datṭheyyaṃ⁸ patteyyan-ti vadāmīti || ||

4. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ idam⁹ bhante Bhagavatā || yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jiyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati || nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antam nāteyyaṃ datṭheyyaṃ patteyyan-ti vadāmīti || ||

5. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahoṣim || Bhoja-putto iddhimā vebhāsaṅgamo¹⁰ || tassa mayhaṃ bhante

¹ SS. kutiyam. ² S³ unnaḷā. ³ This list recurs in Pug. III. 12. ⁴ B. apavittā. ⁵ SS. tathevaca. ⁶ B. upapajjati here and further on. ⁷ B. antam. ⁸ B. ditṭheyyam. ⁹ B. subhāsitaṃ cidam here and further on. ¹⁰ S² vebhā°.

evarûpo javo ahosi || seyyathâpi nâma dalhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katayoggo¹ katupâsano lahukena asanena appakasiren-eva tiriyam tâlacchâyam atipâteyya || ||

6. Tassa mayham bhante evarûpo padavîti-hâro ahosi || seyyathâpi puratthimasamuddâ pacchimo samuddo || tassa mayham bhante evarupam icchâgatam uppajji || aham gamanena lokassa antam pâpunissâmîti || ||

7. So khvâham² bhante evarûpena javena samannâgato evarûpena ca³ padavîti-hârena aññatr-eva⁴ asita-pita-khâyita-sâyitâ aññatra uccârapassâva-kammâ aññatra niddâ-kilamatha-paṭivinodanâ vassasatâyuko vassasatajîvi⁵ vassasatam gantvâ appatvâ ca lokassa antam⁶ antarâ va⁷ kâlankato || ||

8. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yâva subhâsitam idam bhante Bhagavatâ || yattha kho âvuso na jâyati na jîyati na miyati na cavati na uppajjati nâham tam gamanena lokassa antam nâteyyam datṭheyyam patteyyan-ti vadâmîti⁸ ||

9. Na kho⁹ panâham âvuso appatvâ lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadâmi¹⁰ || api khvâham¹¹ âvuso imasmiññeva vyâmamatte kalevare¹² saññimhi¹³ samanake lokam ca paññâpemi lokasamudayam ca lokanirodham ca lokanirodhagâminim ca paṭipadan-ti || ||

10. Gamanena na pattabbo lokass-anto kudâcanam ||
na ca appatvâ lokantam || dukkhâ atthi pamocanam ||
Tasmâ have lokavidû sumedho ||
lokantagû vusitabrahmacariyo ||
lokassa antam samitâvîṇatvâ ||
nâsimsati lokam imam parañ câ ti || ||

§ 7. *Nando.*

1. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Nando devaputto Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Accenti kâlâ tarayanti rattiyo ||
vayogunâ anupubbam jahanti ||

¹ B. omits katayoggo. ² S¹ kho ham. ³ B. omits ca. ⁴ S¹ aññato ca. ⁵ B. vassasatam jîvi. ⁶ All this passage from papunissâmi to lokassa antam is missing in S³. Almost the same part from antam papunissâmi to appatvâ ca (or va) lokassa is superadded in S¹. ⁷ SS. omit va. ⁸ After this word, SS. repeat afresh yattha kho âvuso najâyati⁹ patteyyanti vadâmi. ⁹ SS. ca. ¹⁰ SS. dukkhassantakiriyam vadâmîti. ¹¹ SS. câham. ¹² S^{1,2} kalebare; S³ kalebare. ¹³ B. sasaññimhi.

etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānīti || ||

2. Accentī kālā tarayanti rattiyo ||
vayogunā anupubbam jahanti ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
lokāmisam pajahe santipekkho-ti¹ || ||

§ 8. *Nandivīsālo.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Nandivīsālo devaputto² Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Catucakkaṃ navadvāraṃ || puñṇam lobhena saṃyutaṃ ||
paṅkajātāṃ mahāvīra || kathaṃ yātrā bhavissatīti³ || ||

2. Chetvā nandim varattañ ca || icchālobhañ ca pāpakam ||
samūlaṃ taṇham⁴ abbuyha || evaṃ yātrā bhavissatīti⁵ || ||

§ 9. *Susimo.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Anandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca || || Tuyham pi no Ānanda Sāriputto ruccatīti || ||

3. Kassa hi nāma bhante abālassa aduṭṭhassa amūḷhassa avippallatthacittassa āyasmā Sāriputto na ruceyya || Paṇḍito bhante āyasmā Sāriputto⁶ || mahāpañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || puthupañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || hāsapañño⁷ bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || javanapañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || tikkhapañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || nibbedhika-pañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || appiccho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || santuṭṭho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || pavivitto bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || asaṃsaṭṭho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || āraddhaviriyo bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || vattā bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || vacanakkhamo bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || codako bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || pāpagarahī bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || kassa hi nāma bhante abālassa aduṭṭhassa amūḷhassa avippallatthacittassa āyasmā Sāriputto na ruceyyāti || ||

¹ See above, Devatā-S. I. 4. ² S³ Nandivīsālo. ³ SS. bhavissati. ⁴ S³ samūlatanham. ⁵ See above, Devatā-S. III. 9. ⁶ SS. add here: appiccho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto, which will be found further on. ⁷ SS. hāsupañño (or bhāsu²), here and further on.

Evam etam Ânanda || evam etam Ânanda || kassa hi nâma Ânanda¹ abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa Sâriputto na ruceyya || Paṇḍito Ânando Sâriputto || mahâpaṇṇo Ânanda Sâriputto || puthupaṇṇo Ânanda Sâriputto || hâsapaṇṇo Ânanda Sâriputto || javanapaṇṇo Ânanda Sâriputto || tikkhapaṇṇo Ânanda Sâriputto || nibbedhikapaṇṇo Ânanda Sâriputto || appiceho Ânanda Sâriputto || santuṭṭho Ânanda Sâriputto || pavivitto Ânanda Sâriputto || asamsattho Ânanda Sâriputto || vattâ Ânanda Sâriputto || vacanakkhamo Ânanda Sâriputto || codako Ânando Sâriputto || pâpagarahî Ânanda Sâriputto || kassa hi nâmo Ânanda abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa Sâriputto na ruceyyâ ti || ||

5. Atha kho Susimo² devaputto âyasmato Sâriputtassa vaṇṇe bhañṇamâne mahatiyâ devaputta-parisâya parivuto yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

6. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Susimo devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Evam etam Bhagavâ evam etam Sugata || kassa hi nâma bhante abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na ruceyya || Paṇḍito bhante ca âyasmâ Sâriputto || pe³ || pâpagarahî bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto || kassa hi nâma bhante abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na ruceyya || Aham pi⁴ hi bhante yañṇâd⁵ eva devaputtaparisam upasaṅkamiṃ etad eva bahulaṃ saddaṃ suṇâmi || Paṇḍito âyasmâ Sâriputto || pe || pâpagarahî âyasmâ Sâriputto ti || kassa hi nâma abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na ruceyyâ ti || ||

7. Atha kho Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisâ âyasmato Sâriputtassa vaṇṇe bhañṇamâne attamanâ pamuditâ pītisomanassajâtâ uccâvacâ⁶ vaṇṇanibhâ upadamseti ||

8. Seyyathâpi nâma maṇiveḷuriyo subho jâtimâ aṭṭhamso superikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhâsate ca tapate ca virocati ca || evam evaṃ Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-

¹ S^{1,3} omit kassa hi nâma Ânanda. ² SS. Susimo here and further on. ³ This and the following abridgments are in SS only. In B. the text runs on all along. ⁴ B. ahamhi. ⁵ S² yañṇâ; S³ yaṇṇâd; B. yadeva (by correction). ⁶ S³ uccâvacâ.

parisā āyasmato Sāriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajâtâ uccâvacâ vaṇṇanibhâ upadamseti ||

9. Seyyathâpi nâma nekkham¹ jambonadam dakkhakammâraputtena sukusalasampahattham² paṇḍukambale nikkhattam bhâsate ca tapate ca virocati ca || evam evam Susimassa devaputtassa devaputtaparisâ || pe || upadamseti ||

10. Seyyathâpi nâma³ rattiya paccûsamayaṃ osadhitârakâ bhâsate ca tapate ca virocati ca || evam evam Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisâ āyasmato Sāriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajâtâ uccâvacâ vaṇṇanibhâ upadamseti ||

11. Seyyathâpi nâma saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalâhake deve âdicco nabham abbhussukkamâno⁴ sabbam âkâsagatam tamam⁵ abhivihacca⁶ bhâsate ca tapate ca virocati ca || evam evam Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisâ āyasmato Sāriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajâtâ uccâvacâ vaṇṇanibhâ upadamseti || ||

12. Atha kho Susimo devaputto āyasmantam Sāriputtam ârabbha Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Paṇḍito ti samaññâto || Sāriputto akodhano ||

appiccho sorato danto || satthuvaṇṇâbhato⁷ isîti || ||

13. Atha kho Bhagavâ āyasmantam Sāriputtam ârabbha Susimam devaputtam gâthâya paccabhâsi || ||

Paṇḍito ti samaññâto || Sāriputto akodhano ||

appiccho sorato danto || kâlam kaṅkhati bhatiko⁸ sudanto ti || ||

§ 10. Nānâtittthiyâ.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivâpe ||

2. Atha kho sambahulâ nânâ-tittthiya-sâvakâ devaputtâ Asamo ca Sahalî ca Niṃko ca Âkoṭako ca Veṭambarî ca⁹ Mānava-gâmiyo ca abhikkantâya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇâ

¹ So SS. and C.; B. nikkham. ² S³ dakkham°; S² °puttana kusala°; B. °kammâraputtaukkâmukhasukusala°; C. kammâraputtam ukkâmukhesukusalam sampahattham. ³ SS. omit nâma; B. adds saradasamaye viddhe vigata-valâhake deve, of the next paragraph. ⁴ B. abbhussakkamâno. ⁵ S. tamagatam. ⁶ S¹⁻² abhavihacca; B. abhivihañña. ⁷ SS. °vaṇṇâbhato. ⁸ C. has bhatiko; SS. bhāvito. ⁹ B. °sahalî° niko° vegabbhari here and further on.

kevalakappam Veluvanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasamkamimsu || upasamkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthamsu || ||

3. Ekam antam t̃hito kho Asamo devaputto Pûraṇam¹ Kassapam ârab̃bha Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Idha chinditamârite || hatajânisu Kassapo ||

pâpam na pan-upassati² || puññam vâ pana attano ||

sa ce³ vissâsam âcikkhi || satthâ arahati mânanan ti⁴ || ||

4. Atha kho Sahalî devaputto Makkhali-Gosâlam⁵ ârab̃bha Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Tapo-jigucchâya⁶ susamvutatto ||

vâcam pahâya kalaham janena ||

samo savajjâ⁷ virato saccavâdi ||

na hi nûna tâdisam karoti⁸ pâpan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho Nimko devaputto Nigantham Nâtaputtam ârab̃bha Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Jegucchi⁹ nipako bhikkhu || cātuyâma-susamvuto ||

diṭṭham sutañca âcikkham¹⁰ || na hi nûna¹¹ kibbisî siyâ ti || ||

6. Atha kho Âkoṭako devaputto nânâtittiye ârab̃bha Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Pakudhako Kâtiyâno Nigantho¹² ||

ye cā pime¹³ Makkhali Pûraṇâse ||

gaṇassa satthâro¹⁴ sâmaññapattâ¹⁵ ||

na hi nûna te¹⁶ sappurisehi dûre-ti || ||

7. Atha kho Vetambarî devaputto Âkoṭakam devaputtam gâthâya paccabhâsi¹⁷ || ||

Sagâravenâpi¹⁸ chavo¹⁹ sigâlo²⁰ ||

na kutthako²¹ sîhasamo kadâci ||

naggo musâvâdi gaṇassa satthâ ||

saṅkassarâcâro²² na satam²³ sarikkho ti || ||

¹ B. Puraṇam. ² S¹ pâpam na sa panupassati; B na pâpam samanupassati.
³ B. va ve. ⁴ SS. arajâti mâninti. ⁵ B. Makkhalim°. ⁶ S^{1,2} tapoci (S³ di) guccchâya. ⁷ B. pavajjâ. ⁸ SS. nahanûnatâdîpakaroti. ⁹ S³ jegucchi. ¹⁰ SS. âcikkha. ¹¹ SS. nahanûna°. ¹² SS. Nigantho. ¹³ B. ye cā°. ¹⁴ SS. satthâte; S³ has Purâṇassatthâte°. ¹⁵ SS. samañña°. ¹⁶ SS¹⁻³ nahanûnate; S¹ nahunate. ¹⁷ SS. ajjhabhâsi. ¹⁸ So SS.; B. sîhâcaritena; C. saharacittena. ¹⁹ SS. javo. ²⁰ B. C. sigâlo. ²¹ B. kotthako; C. kutthako. ²² C. vâcaro (?). ²³ So B. and C.; SS. na tam.

8. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Veṭambariṃ devaputtam anvâ-
visitvâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Tapojigucchâya âyuttâ ¹ || pâlayaṃ pavivekiyaṃ ² ||
rûpe ³ ca ye nivittḥâse || devalokâbhinandino ||
te ve sammânusâsanti || paralokâya mâtiyâ ti ⁴ || ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayaṃ pâpimâ iti veditvâ
Mâraṃ pâpimantaṃ gâthâya paccabhâsi || ||

Ye keci rûpâ idha vâ huraṃ vâ
ye antalikkhasmi ⁵ pabhâsavaṇṇâ ||
sabbe vat' ete Namucippasatthâ ⁶ ||

âmisam va macchânam vadhâya khittâ ti || ||

10. Atha kho Mânava-gâmiyo devaputto Bhagavantam
ârabha Bhagavato santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Vipulo râjagahîyânam ⁷ || giri setṭho pavuccati ||
Seto himavatam setṭho || âdicco aghagâminam ||
samuddo udadhînam ⁸ setṭho || nakkhattânam va candimâ ||
sadevakassa lokassa || buddho aggo pavuccatiti || ||

Nânâtittiya-vaggo tatiyo || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Sivo Khemo ⁹ ca Serî ca || Ghaṭi Jantu ca Rohito ||

Nando Nandivisâlo ca || Susimo Nânâtittiye ca te dasâ ti || ||

Devaputta-samyuttam nitṭhitam || ||

¹ SS. ayutta (S² anutta) pâlayaṃ. ² SS. pavivekayaṃ. ³ SS^{2,3} rûpo.
⁴ SS. samma^b; SS. paralokayâni mâtiyâti. ⁵ B. ye vanta°. ⁶ B. pasatthâ.
⁷ B. rajagahîyânam; S¹ râjagahîyyânam. ⁸ B. samuddodhadinam (comp. Mahâ-
vagga of the Vinaya VI. 35. 8). ⁹ S¹ kheli; S³ khemi; S² kholi.

BOOK III.—KOSALA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Daharo.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi¹-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārānīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhavam² pi no Gotamo anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho-ti patijānātīti³ || ||

4. Yaṃ hi taṃ mahārāja sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti mamaṃ-taṃ⁴ sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya || ahaṃ hi mahārāja⁵ anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti || ||

5. Ye pi te bho Gotama samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saṅghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā nātā yasassino titthakarā sādhu sammataḥ bahujanassa || seyyathidaṃ Puraṇo⁶-Kassapo Makkhali-Gosālo Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto⁷ Saṅjaya-belaṭṭhaputto⁸ Kakudho⁹ Kaccāyano Ajito-kesakambalo¹⁰ || te pi mayā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti patijānāthāti¹¹ puttḥā samānā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti na patijānanti¹² || kim pana bhavaṃ Gotamo daharo c-eva jātiyā navo ca pabbajjāyāti || ||

¹ B. Passenadi always. ² S² Bhagavam°. ³ S³ has not patijānātīti; S² also, but the place of the word is empty. ⁴ S¹ mamaṃ taṃ; S² mantam. ⁵ S¹⁻² mahārājā. ⁶ The words Seyyathidaṃ purāṇo are omitted by S²⁻³; but in S² the place is white, empty. ⁷ SS. nāthaputto. ⁸ S¹⁻³ belatṭhi°. ⁹ B. Pakuddho. ¹⁰ SS. -kambali (S² li). ¹¹ SS. omit patijānāthāti. ¹² S¹⁻³ anuttaraṃ sammāsambuddho ti patijānanti; S² anuttaraṃ sammāsambo ti patijānanti.

6. Cattāro kho me¹ mahārāja daharā ti na uññātabbā daharāti na paribhotabbā || katame cattāro || || Khattiyo kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || || Urago kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbho || || Aggi kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || || Bhikkhu kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || ||

97

Ime kho mahārāja cattāro daharā ti na uññātabbā daharā ti na paribhotabbā ti || ||

7. Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam² etad avoca satthā || ||

8. Khattiyam jātisampannam || ahhiyātam yasassinam || daharoti nāvajaneyya || na nam paribhave naro || thānam hi so manussindo rajjam laddhāna khattiyo || so kuddho rājadandena || tasmim pakkamate bhusam || tasmā tam parivajjeyya || rakkham jīvitam attano || ||

9. Gāme vā yadi vāraṇṇe || yattha passe bhujāṅgamam || daharo ti nāvajaneyya || na nam paribhave naro || uccāvacehi vaṇṇehi || urago carati tejasi³ || so āsajja ḍamse⁴ bālam || naram nārim ca⁵ ekadā || tasmā tam parivajjeyya || rakkham jīvitam attano || ||

10. Pahūtabhakkham⁶ jālinam⁷ || pāvakam⁸ kaṇhavattaniṃ || daharo ti nāvajaneyya || na nam paribhave naro || laddhā hi so upādānam || mahā hutvāna pāvako || so āsajja ḍahe⁹ bālam || naram nārim ca¹⁰ ekadā || tasmā tam parivajjeyya || rakkham jīvitam attano || ||

11. Vanam yad aggi¹¹ ḍahati¹² || pāvako kaṇhavattani || jāyanti tattha pārōhā¹³ || ahorrattānam accaye || ||

12. Yaṇ ca kho sīlasampanno || bhikkhu ḍahati tejasā || na tassa puttā pasavo || dāyādā vindare¹⁴ dhanam || || anapaccā adāyādā || tālavatthu¹⁵ bhavanti te || ||

¹ B. omits me. ² B. sugatā || atha param. ³ S¹⁻³ tejasi; S³ tejasā. ⁴ S¹ ḍamso; S¹⁻³ ḍayho. ⁵ SS. naranārīca. ⁶ B. bahutam; C. bahūta°. For pahūta, which occurs often, B. has always bahuta. ⁷ SS. jalinam. ⁸ C. reads pācakam, but notices pāvakam as another reading. ⁹ SS. ḍaso. ¹⁰ S²⁻³ naranārīca; S¹ naranārīca. ¹¹ B. vanam yaggi°. ¹² S¹⁻³ ḍayhati. The Jātaka of the Catukka-nipāta, V. 5 begins vanam yadaggi ḍahati, which seems to be the true reading. ¹³ SS. pārōgā. ¹⁴ SS. vindate. ¹⁵ SS. tālā (and perhaps nālā S²⁻³) vatthu.

13. Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham attano ||
 bhujāṅgamam pāvakaṇṇa || khattiyam ca yasassinam ||
 - bhikkhum ca sīlasampannam || sammad-eva samācā-
 re ti || ||

14. Evaṃ vutte rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante || seyya-
 thāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam vā
 vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā
 telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti¹ ||
 evam evam Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || ||
 Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammam
 ca bhikkhusaṅgham ca || upāsakam maṃ bhante² Bhagavā
 dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ³ saraṇam gatan-ti || ||

§ 2. Puriso.

1. Sāvatthiyam ārāme⁴ || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
 antam nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhaga-
 vantam etad avoca || || Kati nu kho bhante purisassa dhammā
 ajjhattam uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphā-
 suvihārāyāti || ||

4. Tayo kho mahārāja purisassa dhammā ajjhattam uppaj-
 jamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuviḥārāya || ||
 Katame tayo || Lobho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhat-
 tam uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuviḥā-
 rāya || || Doso kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam
 uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuviḥārāya || ||
 Moho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamāno
 uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuviḥārāya || || Ime kho
 mahārāja tayo purisassa dhammā ajjhattam uppajjamānā
 uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuviḥārāyāti ti || ||

5. Lobho doso ca moho ca || purisaṃ pāpacetasam ||

himsanti attasambhūtā || tacasāram va samphalan-ti⁵ || ||

¹ SS. dakkhintīti; B. dakkhanti. ² SS. omit bhante. ³ S³ pānupetaṃ.
⁴ SS. evam me sutam. ⁵ S¹⁻² tañcasāram; S³ omits va; C. tecasāram va sapha-
 lan-ti. All this sutta, prose and verse, will be found again, III. 3.

§ 3. *Rājā.*

1. Sāvattthiyam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Atthi nu¹ kho bhante jātassa aññatra jarāmarañā ti || ||

3. Natthi kho mahārāja aññatra jarāmarañā || ||

4. Ye pi te mahārāja khattiya-mahāsālā aḍḍhā² mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūparajatā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā³ pahūta-dhanadhaññā || tesam pi jātānam natthi aññatra jarāmarañā || ||

5. Ye pi te mahārāja brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-mahāsālā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūparajatā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā pahūta-dhanadhaññā || tesam pi jātānam natthi aññatra jarāmarañā ||

6. Ye pi⁴ te mahārāja bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavaṃ vusitavanto⁵ kata-karaṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīna-bhava-saṃyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā || tesam piyaṃ kāyo bhedana-dhammo nikkhepana-dhammo ti⁶ || ||

7. Jīranti ve rājarathā sucittā ||

atho sarīram pi jaram upeti ||

sataṇ ca dhammo na jaram upeti ||

santo have sabbhi pavedayantīti⁷ || ||

§ 4. *Piya.*

1. Sāvattthiyam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Idha⁸ mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi || kesam nu kho piyo attā kesam appiyo attā ti || || Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || ||

3. Ye kho keci kāyena duccharitam caranti || vācāya duccharitam caranti || manasā duccharitam caranti || tesam appiyo attā || kiñcāpi te evaṃ vadeyyum || piyo no attā ti || atha kho tesam appiyo attā || || Tam kissa hetu || yaṃ hi appiyo

¹ SS. omit nu. ² B. atthā. ³ C. has pahutta cittupakaraṇā; S¹ has cittu instead of vittu in the next paragraph. ⁴ SS. hi. ⁵ S¹⁻² vusitamanto.

⁶ B. nikkhepadhammo; C. nikkhepanasabhāvo. ⁷ See Dhammapada, V. 151.

⁸ SS. omit idha.

13. Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham attano ||
 bhujaṅgamaṃ pāvakaṇṇa || khattiyam ca yasassinam ||
 - bhikkhum ca sīlasampannam || sammad-eva samāca-
 re ti || ||

14. Evaṃ vutte rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad
 avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante || seyya-
 thāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam vā
 vivareyya mūlhasa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā
 telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti¹ ||
 evam evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || ||
 Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammam
 ca bhikkhusaṅgham ca || upāsakam maṃ bhante² Bhagavā
 dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ³ saraṇam gatan-ti || ||

§ 2. *Puriso.*

1. Sāvattthiyam ārāme⁴ || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
 antam nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhaga-
 vantam etad avoca || || Kati nu kho bhante purisassa dhammā
 ajjhattam uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphā-
 suvihārāyāti || ||

4. Tayo kho mahārāja purisassa dhammā ajjhattam uppaj-
 jamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvi-hārāya || ||
 Katame tayo || Lobho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhat-
 taṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvi-hā-
 rāya || || Doso kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam
 uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvi-hārāya || ||
 Moho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamāno
 uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvi-hārāya || || Ime kho
 mahārāja tayo purisassa dhammā ajjhattam uppajjamānā
 uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvi-hārāyā ti || ||

5. Lobho doso ca moho ca || purisaṃ pāpacetasam ||

himsanti attasambhūtā || tacasāram va samphalan-ti⁵ || ||

¹ SS. dakkhintīti; B. dakkhanti. ² SS. omit bhante. ³ S³ pānupetaṃ.

⁴ SS. evam me sutam. ⁵ S¹⁻² tañcasāram^o; S³ omits va; C. tecasāram va sapha-
 lan-ti. All this sutta, prose and verse, will be found again, III. 3.

§ 3. *Rājā.*

1. Sāvattiyaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Atthi nu¹ kho bhante jātassa aññatra jarāmarañā ti || ||

3. Natthi kho mahārāja aññatra jarāmarañā || ||

4. Ye pi te mahārāja khattiya-mahāsālā aḍḍhā² mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūparajatā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā³ pahūta-dhanadhaññā || tesam pi jātānaṃ natthi aññatra jarāmarañā || ||

5. Ye pi te mahārāja brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-mahāsālā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūparajatā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā pahūta-dhanadhaññā || tesam pi jātānaṃ natthi aññatra jarāmarañā || ||

6. Ye pi⁴ te mahārāja bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto⁵ kata-karaṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīna-bhava-samyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā || tesam piyaṃ kāyo bhedana-dhammo nikkhepana-dhammo ti⁶ || ||

7. Jīranti ve rājarathā sucittā ||

atho sarīram pi jaram upeti ||

satañ ca dhammo na jaram upeti ||

santo have sabbhi pavedayantīti⁷ || ||

§ 4. *Piya.*

1. Sāvattiyaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Idha⁸ mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṃ udapādi || kesam nu kho piyo attā kesam appiyo attā ti || || Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || ||

3. Ye kho keci kāyena ducaritaṃ caranti || vācāya ducaritaṃ caranti || manasā ducaritaṃ caranti || tesam appiyo attā || kiñcāpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || piyo no attā ti || atha kho tesam appiyo attā || || Taṃ kissa hetu || yaṃ hi appiyo

¹ SS. omit nu. ² B. atthā. ³ C. has pahutta cittupakaraṇā; S¹ has citta instead of vittu in the next paragraph. ⁴ SS. hi. ⁵ S¹⁻² vusitamanto.

⁶ B. nikkhepadhammo; C. nikkhepanasabhāvo. ⁷ See Dhammapada, V. 151.

⁸ SS. omit idha.

appiyassā kareyya taṃ te attanā va¹ attano karonti || tasmā tesam appiyo attā || ||

4. Ye ca kho keci kāyena sucaritaṃ karonti || vācāya sucaritaṃ caranti || manasā sucaritaṃ caranti || tesam piyo attā || kiñcāpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || appiyo no attāti || atha kho tesam piyo attā || Taṃ kissa hetu || yaṃ hi piyo piyassa kareyya taṃ te² attanā va³ attano⁴ karonti || tasmā tesam piyo attāti || ||

5. Evaṃ etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja || Ye hi keci mahārāja kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti || pe || tasmā tesam appiyo attā ti || || Ye ca kho keci mahārāja kāyena sucaritaṃ caranti || pe || tasmā tesam piyo attā ti⁵ || ||

6. Attānañ ce piyaṃ jaññā || na nam pāpena saṃyuje || na hi taṃ sulabhaṃ hoti || sukhaṃ dukkatakarinā⁶ || || Antakenādhīpannessa || jahato⁷ mānusaṃ bhavaṃ || kiṃ hi⁸ tassa sakāṃ hoti || kiñca ādāya gacchati || || kiñc-assa anugaṃ hoti || chāyā va anapāyinī¹² || || Ubho⁹ puññañca pāpañca || yaṃ macco kurute idha || taṃ hi tassa¹⁰ sakāṃ hoti || tañca ādāya gacchati || taṃ c-assa anugaṃ hoti || chāyā va¹¹ anapāyinī¹² || || Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇaṃ || nicayaṃ samparāyikaṃ || puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patitṭhā honti paṇinan-ti¹³ || ||

§ 5. Attānarakkhita.

1. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

2. Idam mayham bhante rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi || || Kesam nu kho rakkhito attā kesam arakkhito attā ti || || Tassa mayham bhante etad ahoṣi || ||

3. Ye kho¹⁴ keci kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti manasā duccharitaṃ caranti tesam arakkhito¹⁵ attā || kiñcāpi te hatthi-kāyo va rakkheyya || assa-kāyo vā rakkheyya || ratha-kāyo vā rakkheyya || patti-

¹ S¹⁻² ca. ² SS. omit te. ³ S¹⁻² ca. ⁴ SS. attānam. ⁵ The abridgments are in SS. only. ⁶ B. dukkaṭa°. ⁷ SS. jahate. ⁸ SS. kiñca. ⁹ S²⁻³ omit ubho, the place remaining empty in S². ¹⁰ S¹⁻² tassam. ¹¹ S¹⁻² have chāyāya. ¹² B. anupāyinī here and above. ¹³ This and the preceding gāthā but the two first padas will be found again further on, II. 10 and III. 2. ¹⁴ B. ko; S³ hi. ¹⁵ SS. add hoti.

kāyo vā rakkheyya || atha kho tesam arakkhito attā || ||
 Tam kissa hetu || Bāhira h-esā rakkhā n-esā rakkhā ajjhā-
 tikā || tasmā tesam arakkhito attā¹ || ||

4. Ye ca kho keci kāyena sucaritam caranti vācāya sucari-
 tam caranti manasā sucaritam caranti tesam rakkhito attā ||
 kiñcāpi te n-eva hatthikāyo rakkheyya || na assa-kāyo
 rakkheyya || na ratha-kāyo rakkheyya na patti-kāyo rakkh-
 eyya || atha kho tesam rakkhito attā || || Tam kissa hetu ||
 ajjhātikā h-esā rakkhā n-esā rakkhā bāhirā || tasmā tesam
 rakkhito attā ti || ||

5. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja || || Ye hi
 keci mahārāja kāyena ducaritam caranti || pe || tesam
 rakkhito attā || || Tam kissa hetu || bāhirā h-esā² mahārāja
 rakkhā n-esa rakkhā ajjhātikā || tasmā tesam arakkhito
 attā || || Ye ca kho³ keci mahārāja kāyena sucaritam caranti
 vācāya sucaritam caranti manasā sucaritam caranti tesam
 rakkhito attā || kiñcāpi te n-eva hatthi-kāyo rakkheyya na
 assa-kāyo rakkheyya na ratha-kāyo rakkheyya na patti-kāyo
 rakkheyya || atha kho rakkhito attā || || Tam kissa hetu ||
 ajjhātikā h-esā mahārāja rakkhā n-esā rakkhā⁴ bāhirā ||
 tasmā tesam rakkhito attā ti || ||

6. Kāyena samvaro sādhu || sādhu vācāya samvaro ||
 manasā samvaro sādhu || sādhu sabbattha-samvaro ||
 sabbattha-samvuto lajjī || rakkhito ti pavuccatīti⁵ || ||

§ 6. *Appakā.*

1. Sāvatthiyam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinnō kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhaga-
 vantam etad avoca || || Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa
 patisallinassa evam cetaso paravitakko udapādi || || Appakā
 te sattā lokasmim ye ulāre ulāre⁶ bhoge labhivā na c-eva⁷
 majjanti na ca pamajjanti na ca kāmesu gedham āpajjanti
 na ca sattesu vippatipajjanti || || Atha kho eteva⁸ bahutarā
 sattā lokasmim ye ulāre bhoge labhivā majjanti c-eva pa-

¹ S¹⁻² attāti. ² SS. omit h- here and further on. ³ B. ye hi. ⁴ SS. na instead of nesā rakkhā. ⁵ Cf. with Dhammapada, V. 361. The last pada only differs. ⁶ So B. and C.; SS. have not the repetition of ulāre here and further on. ⁷ S³ na instead of naceva. ⁸ SS. te.

majjanti ca kâmesu ca gedham âpajjanti sattesu ca vippaṭṭi-pajjantīti || ||

3. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja¹ || Appakā te mahārāja sattā lokasmiṃ ye ulāre ulāre bhoge labhivā na ceva majjanti na ca pamajjanti na ca kâmesu gedham âpajjanti na ca sattesu vippaṭṭipajjanti || || Atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā lokasmiṃ ye ulāre ulāre bhoge labhivā majjanti c-eva pamajjanti ca kâmesu ca gedham âpajjanti sattesu ca² vippaṭṭipajjantīti || ||

4. Sārattā kâma-bhogesu || giddhā kâmesu mucchitā ||
atisāraṃ na bujjhanti³ || migā⁴ kûṭam va oḍḍitaṃ⁵ ||
pacchāsaṃ kaṭukaṃ hoti || vipāko hi-ssa pāpako-ti || ||

§ 7. *Atthakaraṇa*.⁶

1. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

2. Idhāhaṃ bhante atthakaraṇe⁷ nisinno passāmi khattiya-mahāsāle pi brāhmaṇamahāsāle pi gahapatimahāsāle pi aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūta-jātarūparajate pahūta-vittūpakaraṇe pahūta-dhanadhaññe kāmahetu kāmanidānam kāmādhikaraṇaṃ sampajāna-musā bhāsante || || Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi || Alaṃ dāni me atthakaraṇena || bhadrāmukho⁸ dāni atthakaraṇena paññāyissatīti || ||

3. Ye pi te mahārāja⁹ khattiya-mahāsālā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-mahāsālā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūpa-rajatā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā pahūta-dhanadhaññā kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ sampajāna-musā bhāsanti || tesam taṃ bhavissati dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyā ti || ||

4. Sārattā kāmabhogesu || giddhā kâmesu mucchitā ||
atisāraṃ na bujjhanti || macchā khippaṃ va oḍḍitaṃ ||
pacchāsaṃ kaṭukaṃ hoti || vipāko hi-ssa pāpako
ti¹⁰ || ||

¹ The repetition is not in S³ (perhaps in SS.). ² SS. omit ca. ³ C. ajjanti. ⁴ SS. magā. ⁵ So S³; S² oḍḍhitam; B. oṭṭitam; S¹ doubtful. ⁶ B. Atthakāraka. ⁷ So SS. and C.; B. atthakaraṇe. ⁸ So B. and C.; S¹ bhadraṭṭhamukho; S² bhadātha°. ⁹ B. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja ye pi te mahārāja°. ¹⁰ Cf. the gāthā of the preceding Sutta.

§ 8. *Mallikā.*

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Mallikāya deviyā saddhiṃ uparipasādavaragato hoti || ||

3. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Mallikaṃ devim avoca || || Atthi nu kho te Mallike koc-añño attanā piyataro-ti || ||

4. Natthi kho me mahārāja koc-añño¹ attanā piyataro² || tuyhaṃ pana mahārāja atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || ||

5. Mayhaṃ pi kho Mallike natth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || ||

6. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo pāsādā orohitvā³ yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

7. Idhāhaṃ bhante Mallikāya deviyā saddhiṃ uparipāsā-davaragato Mallikaṃ devim etad avocaṃ || Atthi nu kho te⁴ Mallike koc-añño attanā piyataro ti || || Evaṃ vutte bhante Mallikā devī mam etad avoca || || N-atthi kho me mahārāja koci añño attanā piyataro ti || tuyhaṃ pana mahārāja atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || || Evaṃ vuttāhaṃ bhante Mallikaṃ devim etad avocaṃ || Mayhaṃ pi kho Mallike n-atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || ||

8. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Sabbā disānuparigamma⁵ cetasā ||
n-ev-ajjhagā piyataram attanā kvaci ||
evam piyo puthu attā paresaṃ ||
tasmā na hiṃse param attakāmo ti || ||

§ 9. *Yañña.*

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadi⁶-kosalassa mahā-yañño paccupaṭṭhito hoti || pañca ca usabha⁷-satāni pañca ca vacchatarā-satāni pañca ca vacchatarī-satāni pañca

¹ S¹-² kociñño ; S³ koci añño. ² S² and B. add ti. ³ SS. otaritvā. ⁴ SS. omit te. ⁵ SS. disā anupari°. ⁶ B. Pasenadissa. ⁷ S. vusabha, further on usabha.

ca aja-satâni pañca ca urabbha-satâni ¹ thûṇṇapanitâni ² honti yaññatthâya ||

3. Ye pi-ssa te honti dâsâ ti vâ ³ pessâ ⁴ ti vâ kammakarâ ti vâ te pi danḍa-tajjitâ bhaya-tajjitâ assumukhâ rudamânâ parikammâni karonti ⁵ || ||

4. Atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Sâvatthim piṇḍâya pâvisimsu ⁶ || Sâvatthiyaṃ piṇḍâya caritvâ paccabbhattaṃ piṇḍapâta-paṭikkantâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antaṃ nisidimsu || Ekam antaṃ nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ || ||

5. Idha bhante rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa mahâ-yañño paccupaṭṭhito hoti ⁷ || Pañca ca usabha-satâni pañca ca vacchata-satâni pañca vacchatarî-satâni pañca ca urabbha-satâni thûṇṇapanitâni honti yaññatthâya || || Ye pi-ssa te honti dâsâ ti vâ pessâ ti vâ kammakarâ ti vâ te pi danḍa-tajjitâ bhaya-tajjitâ assumukhâ rudamânâ ⁸ parikammâni karontîti || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imâ gâthayo abhâsi || ||

Assâmedham ⁹ purisa²medham || sam³âpâsaṃ vâja⁴peyyam ¹⁰ ||
nirag⁵galam mahârambhâ ¹¹ || na te honti mahapphalâ || ||

ajelakâ gâvo ca || vividhâ yattha haññare ||

na tam sammagga⁶tâ yaññaṃ || upayanti mahesino || ||

Ye ca yaññâ nirârambhâ || yajanti anukûlaṃ sadâ ||

ajelakâ ca gâvo ca || vividhâ n-ettha haññare || ||

etaṃ sammagga⁶tâ yaññaṃ || upayanti mahesino ||

etaṃ yajetha medhâvî || eso yañño mahapphalo || ||

etaṃ hi yajamânassa || seyyo hoti na pâpiyo ||

yañño ca vipulo hoti || pasîdanti ca devatâ ti || ||

§ 10. *Bandhana.*

1. Tena kho pana samayena raññâ Pasenadinâ kosalena ¹² mahâjanakâyo bandhâpito hoti || appekacce rajjûhi appekacce andûhi ¹³ appekacce saṅkhalikâhi || ||

¹ S¹.³ usabha; S¹ ubha, further on usabha. ² B. thunū°; C. thunū°.

³ B. adds dâsâtivâ here and further on. ⁴ B. pesâ. ⁵ § 3 = Puggala IV. 24. 3.

⁶ SS. pavisimsu. ⁷ SS. omit hoti. ⁸ B. rodamânâ. ⁹ B. and C. sassamedham.

¹⁰ B. vâcâpeyyam; C. râjapeyyam. ¹¹ SS. add mahâyaññâ. ¹² S¹ Pasenadi

kosalena. ¹³ S¹ annûhi; B. addûhi.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvisimsu ¹ || Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upsankamimsu || Upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu || ||

3. Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Idha bhante raññā Pasenadinā ² kosalena mahājanakāyo bandhāpito || appekacce rajjūhi appekacce andūhi appekacce saṅkhalikāhī ti || ||

Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Na tam daḥham bandhanam āhu dhîrā ||
yad āyasam dārujam pabbajañ ca || ||
sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu ||
puttesu dāresu ca yā apekkhā ||
etam daḥham bandhanam āhu dhîrā ||
ohārinam sithilam duppamuñcam ||
etam pi chetvāna paribbajanti ||
anapekkhino kâmasukham pahâyāti ⁴ || ||

Pathamo vago || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Daharo Puriso Rājā || Piya Attāna ³-rakkhito ||

Appakā Atthakaraṇa ⁵ || Mallikā Yañña Bandhanan-ti || ||

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Jaṭilo.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Pubbârâme Migâramātu-pāsāde || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito bahidvāra-kotṭhake nisinno hoti || ||

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-upsankami || upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

¹ S³ (and also S²) omit Sāvattthim° pāvisimsu. ² So all the MSS. ³ SS. attena. ⁴ See Dhammapada, verse 346. ⁵ B. attakārakā.

3. Tena kho pana samayena satta ca¹ jaṭilā satta ca nigaṇṭhā satta ca acelā satta ca ekasāṭakā satta ca paribbājakā paruḷha-kaccha-nakha-lomā khārividdham² ādāya Bhagavato avidūre atikkamanti || ||

4. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo utthāyāsanaṁ ekam-sam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇa-jānu-maṇḍalam pathaviyaṁ nihantvā || yena te satta ca jaṭilā satta ca nigaṇṭhā satta ca acelā satta ca ekasāṭakā satta ca paribbājakā ten-añjaliṁ paṇāmetvā tikkhattum nāmaṁ sāvesi || || Rājāham bhante Pasenadi-kosalo rājāham bhante Pasenadi-kosalo ti || ||

5. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || acirapakkantesu tesu³ sattasu ca jaṭilesu sattasu ca nigaṇṭhesu sattasu ca acelesu⁴ sattasu ca ekasāṭakesu sattasu ca paribbājakesu || yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

6. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ye te⁵ bhante loke arahanto vā arahatta-maggam vā samāpannā ete tesam aññatarā ti || ||

7. Dujjānaṁ kho etam mahārāja tayā gihinā kāma-bhoginā putta-sambādha-samayaṁ⁶ ajjhāvasantena kāsika-candanam paccanubhontena mālā-gandha-vilepanam dhārayantena jātārūparajataṁ sadiyantena ime vā arahanto ime vā arahanta-maggam samāpannā ti ||

8. Samvāsena kho mahārāja sīlam veditabbam || tam ca kho dīghena addhunā⁷ na itaram⁸ || manasi-karotā no amanasi karotā⁹ || paññavatā no duppaññena ||

9. Samvohārena kho mahārāja soceyyam veditabbam || tam ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram || manasi-karotā no amanasikarotā || paññavatā no duppaññena ||

10. Āpadāsu kho mahārāja thāmo veditabbo || so ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram || manasikarotā na amanasikarotā || paññavatā no duppaññena ||

¹ Here S² and further on SS. omit ca. ² B. dārividdham; C. khārividdham; SS. viddham (omitting dā-ri or khā-ri). ³ S²-³ omit tesu; SS. omit ca. ⁴ S³ acelakesu. ⁵ SS. yenate. ⁶ S¹-² sutta⁷; S³ sambodha (P)⁸; SS. sayanam. ⁷ C. addhana. ⁸ B. has always ittaram; SS. oftentimes; C. has also ittaram. ⁹ B. amanasikārā always.

11. Sākacchāya kho¹ mahārāja paññā veditabbā || sā ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ || manasi-karotā no amanasi-karotā || paññavatā no dupaññenā ti || ||

12. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ idaṃ² bhante Bhagavatā || || Dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ mahārāja tayā gihinā kāmabhoginā || pe || paññavatā no duppaññenā ti || ||

13. Ete bhante mama purisā carā³ ocarakā⁴ janapadam ocaritā⁵ āgacchanti || tehi pathamam ocīṇṇaṃ⁶ ahaṃ pacchā osāpayissami⁷ ||

14. Idāni te bhante taṃ rajojallaṃ pavāhetvā sunhātā suvilittā kappitakesamassu odātavattā⁸ pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricārayissantīti || ||

15. Atha kho Bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gathāyo abhāsi || ||

Na vaṇṇarūpena naro sujāno ||
na vissase⁹ ittara-dassanena ||
susaññātānaṃ¹⁰ hi viyañjanena ||
asaññatā lokam imaṃ caranti ||
Patirūpako mattikakuṇḍalo¹¹ va ||
lohaddhamāso¹² va suvaṇṇachanno ||
caranti eke¹³ parivārachannā ||
anto-asuddhā bahi-sobhamānā ti¹⁴ || ||

§ 2. Pañca-rājāno.

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena pañcannaṃ rājūnaṃ Pasenadi-pamukhānaṃ pañcahi kāma-gaṇehi samappitānaṃ samaṅgibhūtānaṃ paricārayamānānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi || || Kin-nu kho kāmānaṃ aggan-ti || ||

3. Tatr-ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu || rūpā kāmānaṃ aggan-ti || || Ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu || saddā kāmānaṃ aggan-ti || || Ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu || gandhā kāmānaṃ aggan-ti || || Ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu || rasā kāmānaṃ aggan-ti || || Ekacce evaṃ

¹ S¹⁻² sakacchā kho°. ² So S¹; S²⁻³ omit the word; B. cīdam. ³ SS. corā.
⁴ So B. and C.; S¹⁻³ okacarā; S² okācarā. ⁵ SS. otaritvā. ⁶ SS. otīṇṇam.
⁷ S¹⁻² oyāyissāmi; S³ obhāyissāmi. ⁸ SS. odātavattavasanā. ⁹ S¹⁻² vissahe.
¹⁰ S¹⁻² susaññātānaṃ. ¹¹ SS. "mattikā°. ¹² SS. lohaddha°. ¹³ B. loke.
¹⁴ SS. sobhamāneti.

âhaṃsu || phoṭṭhabbâ kâmanam aggan-ti || || Yato kho te rājāno¹ nāsakkhiṃsu aññam aññam saññâpetum² || ||

4. Atha kho³ rājā Pasenadi-kosalo te rājāno etad avoca || || Âyāma marisā || yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamissāma || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etam atthaṃ paṭipucchissāma⁴ || Yathā no Bhagavā byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma⁵ ti⁵ || ||

5. Evam marisā ti kho te rājāno rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa paccassosum || ||

6. Atha kho te pañca rājāno Pasenadi-pamukhā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu || ||

7. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Passenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha bhante amhākaṃ pañcannam rājūnaṃ pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitānaṃ samaṅgibhūtānaṃ paricārayamānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi || || Kinu kho kâmanam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || rupâ kâmanam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || rūpâ kâmanam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || saddâ kâmanam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || rasâ kâmanam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || poṭṭhabbâ kâmanam aggan-ti || || Kinu kho bhante kâmanam aggan-ti || ||

8. Manāpa-pariyantam⁶ khvāhaṃ mahârāja pañcasu⁷ kāmagaṇesu aggan-ti vadāmi || Te ca⁸ mahârāja rūpâ ekaccassa⁹ manāpâ honti te ca¹⁰ rūpâ ekaccassa amanāpâ honti || Yehi ca yo¹¹ rūpehi attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saṅkappo so tehi rūpehi aññam rūpam uttaritaram¹² vâ paṇītaram vâ na pattheti || te tassa rūpâ paramâ honti || te tassa rūpâ anuttarâ honti || ||

9. Te ca mahârāja saddâ || pe || Te¹³ ca mahârāja gandhâ || Te ca mahârāja rasâ || Te ca mahârāja poṭṭhabbâ ekaccassa manāpâ honti¹⁴ || Te ca poṭṭhabbâ ekaccassa amanāpâ honti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ mahârājāno. ² S² nâpetum. ³ S¹⁻³ omit kho. ⁴ S³ aroceyyāma ti; S¹ Bhagavantam paṭipucchāma; S² omits the whole from Bhaga . . . to . . . ma, the interval remaining empty, white. ⁵ B. dhāressāmāti. ⁶ SS. manappariyantam (S³ omitting m). ⁷ S¹⁻³ omit su. ⁸ SS. tañce°. ⁹ SS. ekassa. ¹⁰ SS. va. ¹¹ SS. so. ¹² S. uttaritaram; S² uttataram (P). ¹³ This abridgment is in SS. only. ¹⁴ This phrase is taken up from B. In SS. the full text begins again with the next phrase only.

Yehi ca yo potṭhabbehi attamano hoti paripunṇa-saṅkappo ||
so tehi potṭhabbehi aññam potṭhabbam uttaritaram vā paṇi-
tataram vā na pattheti || te tassa potṭhabbā paramā honti ||
te tassa potṭhabbā anuttarā hontīti || ||

10. Tena kho pana samayena Candanaṅgaliko¹ upāsako
tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti || Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko
upāsako utṭhāyāsanaṁ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena
Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
Paṭibhāti mam Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṁ Sugatāti || ||

11. Paṭibhātu taṁ Candanaṅgalikāti² Bhagavā avoca || ||

12. Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko upāsako Bhagavato sam-
mukhā tad-anurūpāya gāthāya abhithhavi³ || ||

Padumam yathā kokanadam⁴ sugandham ||

pāto siyā phullam avitagandham ||

āṅgīrasam passa virocamānam ||

tapantam ādiccam iv-antalikkhe-ti⁵ || ||

13. Atha kho te pañcarājāno Candanaṅgalikam upāsakam
pañcahi saṅgehi acchādesuṁ || ||

14. Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko upāsako tehi pañcahi uttarā-
saṅgehi Bhagavantam acchādesīti || ||

§ 3. Doṇapāka.

1. Sāvattiyaṁ viharati || || Tena kho pana samayena rājā
Pasenadi-kosalo doṇapākam sudam⁶ bhuñjati || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo bhuttāvi mahassāsī yena
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā taṁ rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam
bhuttāviṁ mahassāsīṁ viditvā tāyaṁ velāyaṁ imaṁ gātham
abhāsi ||

Manujassa sadā satīmato ||

mattam jānato laddha-bhojane⁷ ||

tanu tassa⁸ bhavanti vedanā ||

saṅikam jīrati āyu pālayan-ti⁹ || ||

¹ S¹-³ Candanaṅkaliko; S² Candanaṅkaliko; C. Candanaṅgaliko. ² S² Candanaṅ-
kalyāti. ³ B. abhithhāti. ⁴ B. kokanudam. ⁵ Quoted J. I. 116. ⁶ C. doṇapāka-
sudam (which it resolves into doṇapakam sudam). ⁷ B. doṇapākakuram.
⁸ B. bhojanam. ⁹ B. tanukassa. All the MSS. have tanu. ⁹ See Fausböll's
Dhammapadam, p. 356.

4. Tena kho pana samayena Sudassano mānavo rañño Passenadi-kosalassa piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti || ||

5. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Sudassanaṃ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham pariyāpuṇitvā mama bhaddābhikkhāre¹ bhāsa || ahaṃ ca te devasikaṃ kahāpaṇasataṃ kahāpaṇasataṃ² nicca-bhikkhaṃ pavatṭayissāmīti || ||

6. Evam devāti³ kho Sudassano mānavo Pasenadi-kosalassa paṭisunitvā⁴ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham pariyāpuṇitvā rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa bhaddābhikkhāre sudam bhāsati || ||

Manujassa⁵ sadā satimato ||

mattam jānato laddhabhojane⁶ ||

tanu tassa bhavanti vedanā ||

saṇikam jīrati āyu pālayan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo anupubbena nālikodana-paramatāya saṇṭhāsi || ||

8. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo aparena samayena sallikhita-gatto⁷ paṇinā gattāni anumajjanto tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānam udānesi || ||

Ubhayena vata maṃ so Bhagavā atthena anukampi || diṭṭhadhammikenā c-eva samparāyikenā cā ti⁸ || ||

§§ 4, 5. *Saṅgāme dve vuttāni.*

Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati.

4.

1. Atha kho rājā māgadho Ajātasattu⁹ vedehiputto caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā¹⁰ rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsī ||

2. Assosi kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā¹¹ mamaṃ abbhuyyāto yena Kāsīti || ||

3. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsi yena Kāsī || ||

¹ B. repeats bhaddābhikkhāre; S^{1,2} mama bhikkhāre; S³ mama bhikkhāro. ² S^{1,2} do not repeat kahāpaṇasataṃ. ³ SS. paramam hoti. ⁴ SS. paṭissutvā. ⁵ SS. manujassa. ⁶ B. satimato (here and above) . . . bhojanam. ⁷ B. su-sallikhita^o. ⁸ S² samparāyike cā ti; S¹ samparāyikenācāti. For the whole cf. Dhammapada, p. 355-7 (v. 204). ⁹ B. Ajātasatthu, always. ¹⁰ S¹ sannayahitvā; S² sanya-hitvā. ¹¹ S^{1,2} sannayahitvā.

4. Atha kho rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesuṃ || Tena kho pana saṅgāme rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājānam Passenadi-kosalam parājesi || parājito ca rājā Pasenadi kosalo sakam eva rājadhānim ¹ Sāvattim ² pāyāsi ³ || ||

5. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisimsu ⁴ || Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā ⁵ pacchābhaddam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu || ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

6. Idha bhante rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senam sannayhitvā ⁶ rājānam Passenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsī || Assosi kho bhante rājā Passenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senam sannayhitvā mamam abbhuyyāto yena Kāsīti || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturāṅginim senam sannayhitvā rājānam Māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsi yena Kāsī || || Attha kho bhante rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesuṃ || Tasmim kho pana ⁷ saṅgāme rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam parājesi || parājito ca bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo sakam eva rājadhānim ⁸ Sāvattim paccuyyāsi || ||

7. Rājā ⁹ bhikkhave māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto pāpa-mitto pāpasahāyo pāpa-sampavaṅko || rājā ca ¹⁰ bhikkhave Pasenadi-kosalo kalyāṇa-mitto kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalāyṇa-sampavaṅko || ajjatan ca ¹¹ bhikkhave rājā Pasenadi-kosalo imam rattim dukkham sessati ¹² parājito ti || ||

Jayam veram pasavati || dukkam seti parājito ||

upasanto sukham seti || hitvā jayam parājayan-ti ¹³ || ||

5.

8. Atha kho rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto catu-

¹ B. saṅgāma rājathānim. ² S¹ adds yam. ³ B. paccuyyāsi. ⁴ S^{2,3} pavisimsu; B. carimsu. ⁵ SS. pavisitvā. ⁶ S² sannayahitvā. ⁷ B. adds bhante. ⁸ B. saṅgāma rājathānim as above. ⁹ S³ adds hi. ¹⁰ B. adds kho. ¹¹ B. ajjeva. ¹² B. seti. ¹³ See Dhammapadam, v. 201; and the commentary, p. 353.

raṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā¹ rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsī || ||

9. Assosi kho rājā Passenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā² mamaṃ abbhuyāto yena Kāsī ti || ||

10. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāti yena Kāsī ||

11. Atha kho rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesum || || Tasmim kho pana saṅgāme rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam parājesi jīvagāhaṃ ca nam agga-hesi³ || ||

12. Atha kho⁴ rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa etad ahosi || || Kiñcāpi kho myāyam⁵ rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto adubbhantassa⁶ dubbhati || atha ca pana me bhāgineyyo hoti || yaṃ nūnāhaṃ rañño māgadhasa Ajātasattusso⁷ vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam assa-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam ratha-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam patti-kāyam pariyādiyitvā jīvantam eva nam ossaj-jeyyan-ti || ||

13. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rañño māgadhasa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyitvā || pe || jīvantam eva nam ossajji⁸ || ||

14. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisimsu⁹ || Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā¹⁰ pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upasāṅkamimsu || Upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu || Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

¹ S² sannayahitvā. ² S¹ sannayihitvā; S² sannayahitvā here and in the next paragraph. ³ S¹ aggahehi. ⁴ SS. omit Atha kho. ⁵ S³ mayam. ⁶ S² dubbhantassa; S³ abbhantassa. ⁷ SS. Ajātasattussa. ⁸ So B. and S³ (except the abridgment which is in S³ only); but S¹⁻² intermingle this and the preceding paragraph, suppressing the last word of the first and retaining only the last of the second. S² has: jīvantam eva nam ossajji (or ossaji); S¹ jīvantam eva nam mevanam ossaji (from the first jīvantam); S³ has ossajeyyan-ti . . . ossaji as B. ⁹ S¹⁻³ pavisimsu. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ pavisitvā.

15. Idha bhante rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginim senam sannayhitvā rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsi || Assosi kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginim senam sannayhitvā mamam abbhuyāto yena Kāsi ti || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturaṅginim senam sannayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsi ¹ || || Atha kho bhante rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesum || || Tasmim kho pana ² saṅgāme rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam parājesi jīvagāhañ ca nam aggahehi ³ || || Atha kho bhante rañño Pasenadi-kosalla etad ahosi || Kiñcāpi kho myāyam rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto adubbhantassa ⁴ dubbhati || atha ca pana me bhāgineyyo hoti || yaṃ nūnāham rañño māgadhasa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam paridāyitvā || sabbam assa-kāyam || sabbam ratha-kāyam || sabbam patti-kāyam paridāyitvā jīvantam eva nam ossajjeyyan-ti ⁵ || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rañño māgadhasa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam assa-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam ratha-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam patti-kāyam pariyādiyitvā jīvantam eva nam ⁶ ossajjīti ⁷ || ||

16. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyaṃ velayam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Vilumpateva puriso || yāvassa upakappati ||

yadā c-aññe ⁸ vilumpanti || so vilutto vilumpati ||

ṭhānamhi maññati ⁹ bālo || yāva pāpam na paccati ||

yadā ca paccati pāpam ¹⁰ || atha bālo dukkham nigacchati || ||

hantā labhati ¹¹ hantāram || jetāram labhati ¹² jayaṃ ||

akkosako ca akkosam || rosetārañ ca rosako ¹³ ||

atha kamma-vivaṭṭena || so vilutto vilumpatīti || ||

¹ B. adds yena kāsī. ² B. adds bhante. ³ S¹ aggahehi as above. ⁴ SS. adubbhassa. ⁵ S³ ossajjeyyan. ⁶ B. omits nam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ (perhaps²) ossajjīti. ⁸ S³ yadācamñā⁹; S² yadācakkhoññā vilumpanti. ⁹ S¹⁻³ maññati; S³ mañña-tīti. ¹⁰ See Dhammapada, v. 69. ¹¹ SS. labhati hantā. ¹² SS. labhate. ¹³ S³ rosato paṭirosako; S¹⁻² rosato pacarosako.

§ 6. *Dhita*.

1. Sāvattihi nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

3. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena rājā Pasenādi-kosalo ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa upakaṇṇake ārocesi || Mallikā deva¹ devī dhītaraṃ vijātā ti || ||

4. Evam vutte rājā Pasenadi-kosalo anattamaṇo ahosi || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-kosalam anattamanataṃ² viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Itthi pi hi ekacci³ yā || seyyo⁴ posā⁵ janādhipa ||

medhāvinī sīlavatī || sassu-devā patibbatā || ||

tassā yo jāyati poso || sūro hoti disampati ||

tādiso subharyiā⁶ putto || rajjam pi anusāsati ti⁷ || ||

§ 7. *Appamāda* (1).

1. Sāvattihiyaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antam nisīdi || || Ekam antam nisinna kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggaṃ⁸ tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||

3. Atthi kho mahārāja eko dhammo yo ubho samadhiggaṃ⁸ tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||

4. Katamo pana bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggaṃ⁸ tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||

5. Appamādo kho mahārāja eko dhammo ubho atthe samadhiggaṃ⁸ tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti⁹ || || Seyyathāpi mahārāja yāni kānici jaṅgamaṇaṃ¹⁰ paṇānaṃ padajatāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti || hatthipadaṃ tesam aggamaṃ akkhāyati yad idam mahantena¹¹ || evaṃ eva kho mahārāja eko dhammo

¹ SS. omit deva. ² So B; S^{1,2}; S³ anattañānaṃ. ³ All the MSS. ekacci. ⁴ C. seyyā. ⁵ C. seems to read posā; B., SS. posa. ⁶ S² B. tadisā; SS. subhagiyā. ⁷ B. anussāsati. ⁸ B. samadhigayha; C. samatigeyha. ⁹ S¹ adds āyama ārogyaṃ vannaṃ. ¹⁰ B. jaṅgalānaṃ. ¹¹ B. mahantaṭṭhena.

ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva
atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||

6. Āyum ārogiyaṃ¹ vaṇṇaṃ || saggam uccākulīnataṃ² ||
ratiyo patthayantena³ || ulārā aparāparā || ||
appamādam pasamsanti || puññakriyāsu paṇḍitā ||
appamatto ubho atthe || adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito ||
diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho || yo c-attho samparāyiko || ||
atthābhisamayā dhīro || paṇḍito-ti pavuccatīti⁴ || ||

§ 8. *Appamāda* (2).

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisīdi || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā
Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ ce-
taso parivitaṅko udapādi || Svākhyāto⁵ Bhagavatā dhammo ||
so ca kho kalyāṇa-mittassa kalyāṇa-sahāyassa kalyāṇa-sam-
pavaṅkassa || no pāpa-mittassa no papa-sahāyassa no pāpa-
sompavaṅkassā ti⁶ || ||

3. Evaṃ etaṃ mahārāja evaṃ etaṃ mahārāja || svākhyāto
mahārāja mayā dhammo || so ca kho kalyāṇa-mittassa kalyāṇa-
sahāyassa kalyāṇa-sompavaṅkassa || no pāpa-mittassa no pāpa-
sahāyassa no pāpa-sompavaṅkassā ti || ||

4. Ekam idāhaṃ⁷ mahārāja samayaṃ Sakkesu⁸ viharāmi
Sakyānaṃ⁹ nigame¹⁰ || ||

5. Atho kho mahārāja Ānando bhikkhu yenāhaṃ ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ
nisīdi || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho mahārāja Ānando bhikkhu
maṃ etad avoca || || Upaddham idam bhante brahmacari-
yassa yad idam kalyāṇa-mittatā kalyāṇa-sahāyatā kalyāṇa-
sompavaṅkatā ti || ||

6. Evaṃ vuttāhaṃ mahārāja¹¹ Ānandam bhikkhum etad
avocaṃ¹² || Mā h-evam Ānanda mā h-evam Ānanda || saka-
lam eva h-idam Ānanda¹³ brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyāṇa-

¹ SS. ārogiyaṃ. ² S¹ ubba (ucca ?) kulī°; B. uccākulī°. ³ So B. and C.; SS. patthayānena; SS. °kiriyaṃ. ⁴ Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janvier, 1873, p. 59-60). ⁵ SS. svākkhāto here and further on. ⁶ B. sampa-
vaṅkassa. ⁷ So all the MSS. ⁸ S¹ adds nāgarakaṇṇā; S^{2,3} nāgarakam.
⁹ S² omits sakyānaṃ. ¹⁰ B. nigāmo; S¹ nigamo; S³ gāme; S² game. The
true reading of the whole is sakkaraṃ nāma sakyānaṃ nigame. ¹¹ S³ etaṃ
maham (with erasure); S² Eva . . . rāja, the interval being left empty.
¹² S³ avocum. ¹³ SS. omit Ānanda.

mittatâ kalyâṇa-sahâyatâ kalyâṇa-sampavaṅkatâ || kalyâṇa-mittassa etam¹ Ânanda bhikkhuno pâṭikaṅkham kalyâṇa-mittassa kalyâṇa-sahâyassa kalyâṇa-sampavaṅkassa ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhâvessati ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulî-karissati² ||

7. Kathaṇ ca Ânanda bhikkhu kalyâṇa-mitto kalyâṇa-sahâyo kalyâṇa-sampavaṅko ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulî-karoti || ||

8. Idha Ânanda bhikkhu sammâ-ditṭhim bhâveti viveka-nissitam virâga-nissitam nirodha-nissitam vossaggapariṇamim || sammâ-saṅkappam bhâveti sammâvâcam bhâveti || sammâ-kammantam bhâveti || sammâ-âjîvam bhâveti sammâ-vâyâmaṃ sammâ-satim bhâveti || sammâ-samâdhiṃ bhâveti viveka-nissitam virâga-nissitam nirodha-nissitam vossagga-pariṇamim || || Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhikkhu kalyâṇa-mitto kalyâṇa-sahâyo kalyâṇa-sampavaṅko ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhâveti ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulî karoti ||

9. Tad aminâ p-etam Ânanda pariyâyena veditabbam || yathâ sakalam ev-idam brahmacariyaṃ yad-idam kâlyâṇa-mittatâ kalyâṇa-sahâyatâ kalyâṇa-sampavaṅkatâ ti || ||

10. Mamaṃ hi³ Ânanda kalyâṇa-mittam âgama jâti-dhammâ sattâ jâtiyâ parimuccanti || jarâdhammâ sattâ jarâya parimuccanti || vyâdhidhammâ sattâ vyâdhiyâ⁴ parimuccanti || maraṇa-dhammâ sattâ maraṇena parimuccanti || soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upâyâsa-dhammâ sattâ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upâyâsehi parimuccanti⁵ || Iminâ kho etam⁶ Ânanda pariyâyena veditabbam || yathâ sakalam ev-idam brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyâṇa-mittatâ kalyâṇa-sahâyatâ kalyâṇa-sampavaṅkatâti⁷ || ||

11. Tasmât iha te mahârâja evaṃ sikkhitabbam || kalyâṇa-mitto bhavissâmi kalyâṇa-sahâyo kalyâṇa-sampavaṅko ti⁸ || evaṃ hi te mahârâja sikkhitabbam || || Kalyâṇa-mittassa te mahârâja kalyâṇa-sahâyassa kalyâṇa-sampavaṅkassa ayam

¹ SS. °idam. ² SS. °karissatīti. ³ SS. omit hi. ⁴ B. vyâdhito. ⁵ SS. parimuccantīti. ⁶ SS. evaṃ. ⁷ This intercalated sutta is the second of the first vaggo of the Magga-Samyutta (the first of the fifth and last section of this Nikāya,—the Mahāvaggo); it is entitled Upaddha. Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janvier, 1873, p. 55, 6). ⁸ All this phrase is omitted by S².

eko dhammo upanissâya vihâtabbo appamâdo kusalesu dhammesu || ||

12. Appamattassa te mahârâja viharato appamâdam upanissâya itthâgârassa evam bhavissati || || Râjâ kho appamatto viharati appamâdam upanissâya || handa mayam pi appamattâ viharâma appamâdam upanissâyâ ti || ||

13. Appamattassa te mahârâja viharato appamâdam upanissâya khattiyânam pi anuyuttânam¹ evam bhavissati || || Râjâ kho appamatto viharati appamâdam upanissâya || || Handa mayam pi appamattâ viharâma appamâdam upanissâyâ ti || ||

14. Appamattassa te mahârâja viharato appamâdam upanissâya negamajânapadassa² pi evam bhavissati || || Râjâ kho appamatto viharati appamâdam upanissâya || handa mayam pi appamattâ viharâma appamâdam upanissâyâ ti || ||

15. Appamattassa te mahârâja viharato appamâdam upanissâya attâ pi gutto rakkhito bhavissati || itthâgâram pi guttam rakkhitam bhavissati || kosakoṭṭhâgâram pi³ guttam rakkhitam bhavissatiti || ||

16. Bhoge patthayamânena || uḷâre aparâpare ||
appamâdam pasamsanti || puñña-kriyâsu⁴ paṇḍitâ ||
appamatto ubho atthe || adhigaṇhâti paṇḍito ||
diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho || yo c-attho samparâyiko ||
atthâbhisamayâdhiro || paṇḍito ti pavuccatî⁵ ||

§ 9. *Aputtaka* (1°).

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo divâdivassa yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho râjânam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tvam mahârâja âgacchasi divâdivassâ ti || ||

3. Idha bhante Sâvatthiyam setthi gahapati kâlakato⁶ || tam aham aputtakam sâpateyyam râjantepuram atiharitvâ âgacchâmi || asîti⁷ bhante satasahassâni hiraññass-eva || ko

¹ B. anuyantânam (Of. Devaputta-S. III. 3. 5) omitted by S². ² B. nigama-janapadassa. ³ S²-³ omit kosa. ⁴ SS. kiriyâsu. ⁵ Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janv. 1874, p. 80-1). ⁶ B. kâlamkato here and further on. ⁷ B. adds ca.

pana vādo rūpiyassa || || Tassa kho pana bhante seṭṭhissa gahapatiṃ evarūpo bhattabhogo ahosi || kaṇājakam¹ bhuñjati bilaṅgadutiyaṃ || || Evarūpo vatthabhogo ahosi || sāṇaṃ dhāreti tipakkhavasanaṃ² || || Evarūpo yānabhogo ahosi || jajjararathakena yāti paṇṇacchattakena dhāriyamānenā ti || ||

4. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja || asappuriso kho mahārāja ulāre bhoge labhivā n-ev-attānam³ sukheti pīneti || na mātāpitāro sukheti pīneti || na puttadāraṃ sukheti pīneti || na dāsa-kammakaraṃ porise sukheti pīneti || na mittāmacce sukheti pīneti⁴ || na samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu⁵ uddhaggikaṃ⁶ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ || || Tassa te bhoge evaṃ sammā aparibhuñjamāne rājāno vā haranti || corā vā haranti || agga vā dahati⁷ || udakaṃ vā vahati || appiyā vā dāyadā⁸ haranti || || Evam sante⁹ mahārāja bhogaṃ sammā aparibhuñjamānaṃ parikkhayaṃ gacchanti no paribhogaṃ ||

5. Seyyathāpi mahārāja amanussatṭhāne pokkharani acchodakā¹⁰ sitodakā¹¹ sātodakā¹² setakā¹³ supatitṭhā¹⁴ ramaṇiyyā || tam jano¹⁵ n-eva hareyya na piveyya na nahāyeyya na yathā paccayaṃ vā kareyya || evaṃ hi tam mahārāja udakaṃ sammā aparibhuñjiyamānaṃ parikkhayaṃ gaccheyya no paribhogaṃ || || Evam eva¹⁶ kho mahārāja asappuriso ulāre bhoge labhivā n-ev-attānaṃ sukheti pīneti¹⁷ || pe || Evam sante bhogaṃ sammā aparibhuñjamānaṃ parikkhayaṃ gacchanti no paribhogaṃ || ||

6. Sappuriso ca kho mahārāja ulāre bhoge labhivā attānaṃ sukheti pīneti mātāpitāro sukheti pīneti puttadāraṃ sukheti pīneti dāsa-kammakara-ṇaṃ porise sukheti pīneti mittāmacce sukheti pīneti samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ || tassa te bhoge evaṃ sammā aparibhuñjamāne n-eva rājāno

¹ S² ka (or ta ?) nākaṇṇakam; C. kapaṇṇakam; B. kaṇṇakam. ² SS. dhāretitipakkha°. ³ S³ neva attānaṃ; S² nevaputtānaṃ. ⁴ So S²; S³ pīneti (twice) pīneti (thrice); B. pīneti; S¹ pīneti (once) jīneti (four times). ⁵ B. samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu. ⁶ SS. uddhaggiyaṃ. ⁷ S³ dayhati. ⁸ SS. add vā. ⁹ B. sate. ¹⁰ SS. acchodikā. ¹¹ S¹ sitodikā; S¹ sitotādikā. ¹² S¹ sātodikā; omitted by S²,³; explained by C. ¹³ B. setokā. ¹⁴ S³ āpatitṭhā; S¹ ā° corrected in su°. ¹⁵ S¹-² rājāno; S³ mahājano. ¹⁶ S¹-² evaṃ evaṃ. ¹⁷ B. pīneti; S³ pīneti (here), pīneti (four times); S¹ jīneti always.

haranti na corâ haranti na aggi dahati na udakam vahati na appiyâ pi dâydâdâ haranti || || Evam sante mahârâja bhogâ sammâ paribhuñjamânâ paribhogam gacchanti no parikkhayam || ||

7. Seyyathâpi mahârâja gâmassa vâ nigamassa vâ avidûre pokkharanî acchodakâ sîtodakâ sâtodakâ¹ setakâ supatitthâ ramanîyâ || tam ca² jano hareyya pi piveyya pi nahâyeyya pi yathâpaccayam pi kâreyya || evam hi tam mahârâja udakam sammâparibhuñjamañam³ paribhogam gaccheyya no parikkhayam⁴ || || Evam eva kho mahârâja sappuriso ulâre bhoge labhivâ attânam sukheti || pe || Evam sante bhogâ sammâ paribhuñjamânâ paribhogam gacchanti no parikkhayan-ti || ||

8. Amanussatthâne udakam vasitam ||
tad apeyyamânam parisosam eti ||
evam dhanam kâ-puriso labhivâ ||
n-ev-attanâ bhuñjati⁵ no dadâti || ||
dhîro ca viññû⁶ adhigamma bhoge ||
so bhuñjati⁷ kiccakaro ca hoti ||
so nâtî-sangham nisabho bharitvâ⁴ ||
anindito saggam upeti thânan-ti ||

§ 10. *Aputtaka* (2°).

1. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo divâdivassa yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañkami || upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho râjânam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavâ etad avoca || handa kuto nu tvam mahârâja âgacchasi divâdivassâ ti || ||

2. Idha bhante Sâvatthiyam setthi-gahapati kâlakato || tam aham aputtakam sâpateyyam râjantepuram atiharitvâ âgacchâmi || satam bhante satasahassâni⁸ hiraññassa || ko pana vâdo rūpiyassa || || Tassa kho pana bhante setthiassa gahapatissa evarûpo bhattabhogo ahosi kanâjakam bhuñjati bilaṅga-dutiyam || || Evarûpo vatthabhogo ahosi || sânam dhâreti⁹ ti-

¹ SS. acchodikâ sîtodikâ sâtodikâ; B. °setodâkâ. ² SS. omits ca. ³ B. bhuñjiyamânam. ⁴ SS. gaccheyyamâno parisosam. ⁵ SS. paribhuñjati. ⁶ S¹ viññû. ⁷ S^{1,2} bhuñjati. ⁸ So S³ only; S^{1,2} have haritvâ; S² has nisaho (for nisabho); B. °sanghe na (or ni?) sabhâ caritvâ. ⁹ SS. °sahassânam. ⁹ SS. dhâretî.

pakkhavasānam || Evarūpo yāna-bhogō ahosi || jajjararathakena yāti paṇṇachattakena dhāriyamānenā ti || ||

3. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja || bhūta-pubbam so mahārāja setṭhi gahapati Tagarasikkhim¹ nāma paccekabuddham² piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi detha samaṇassa piṇḍan-ti³ vatvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi⁴ datvā ca pana pacchā vippaṭisārī ahosi || varam etaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dāsā vā kamma-karā vā bhuñjeyyūti⁵ || bhātu ca pana ekaputtam⁶ sāpateyyassa kāraṇā jīvitā voropesi || ||

4. Yaṃ kho so mahārāja setṭhi-gahapati Tagarasikkhim⁵ paccekabuddham piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi || tassa kammassa vipākena⁶ sattakhattum sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajji⁷ || tass-eva kammassa vipākāvasesena imissā yeva Sāvattiyaṃ sattakkhattum setṭhittam⁸ kāresi || ||

5. Yaṃ kho so mahārāja setṭhi gahapati datvā pacchā vippaṭisārī ahosi || varam etaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dāsā vā kamma-karā vā bhuñjeyyūti⁹ || tassa kammassa vipākena nāss-
ulārāya bhatta-bhogāya cittaṃ namati || nāssulārāya vattha-
bhogāya cittaṃ namati || nāssulārāya yāna-bhogāya cittaṃ
namati || nāss-ulārānam pañcannam kāma-guṇānam bhogāya
cittaṃ namati ||

6. Yaṃ kho so mahārāja setṭhi gahapati bhātuca¹⁰ pana ekaputtakam¹¹ sāpateyyassa kāraṇā jīvitā voropesi || tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassa-satāni¹² bahūni vassa-sahassāni bahūni vassa-sata-sahassāni niraye paccittha || tass-eva kammassa vipākāvasesena idam¹³ sattamam aputtakam sāpateyyam rāja¹⁴-kosam paveseti¹⁵ || tassa kho pana¹⁶ mahārāja setṭhissa gahapatissa¹⁷ purāṇam ca puñṇam parikkhīnam¹⁸ navañ ca puñṇam anupacittaṃ || || Ajja pana mahārāja setṭhi gahapati Mahāruruva-niraye paccatīti || ||

7. Evam bhante setṭhi gahapati Mahāruruvaṃ nirayam uppanno¹⁸ ti || ||

॥ ककुट ॥

¹ B. Taggara°; S¹ Nagara°; S² Gara°. ² B. paccekasambuddham here and further on. ³ S¹⁻² bhuñjeyyanti. ⁴ S¹⁻² bhātucca; S³ ekaputtakam; B. ekam-puttakam. ⁵ SS. Tagarasikkhim (S¹ Nagara°); B. Taggarasikkhim (as above) ⁶ S²⁻³ kammavipākena. ⁷ B. upapajji. ⁸ S²⁻³ setṭhattam; B. setthaggaṃ. ⁹ S¹ bhuñjeyyanti. ¹⁰ SS. bhātucca. ¹¹ B. ekam°. ¹² SS. omit vassasatāni. ¹³ SS. idha. ¹⁴ S¹ rājā. ¹⁵ B. pavesanti; S² pasevaseti. ¹⁶ B. omits pana. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ omit setṭhissa ga°. ¹⁸ B. upapanno.

8. Evam mahârâja setthi gahapati Mahâroruve niraye¹
uppanno ti || ||

9. Dhaññaṃ dhanam rajatam jâtarûpam || "

pariggaham vâ pi² yad atthi kiñci || "

dâsâ kammakarâ pessâ³ ye c-assa⁴ anujivino || 8-48

sabbam nâdâya gantabbam || sabbam nikkhippa⁵-gâ-
minam || ||

10. Yañ ca karoti kâyena || vâcâya uda cetasâ ||

taṃ hi tassa sakam hoti || tañca âdâya gacchati ||

tañc-assa anugam hoti || châyâvâ anapâyini⁶ || ||

11. Tasmâ kareyya kalyânam || nicayam samparâyikam ||

puññâni paralokasmim || patitthâ honti paṇinan-ti⁷ ||

Dutiyo vaggo ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Jâtilâ⁸ Pañcarâjâno || Doṇapâkakurena ca⁹ ||

Saṅgâmena¹⁰ dve vuttâni || Dhitarâ dve Appamadena ca ||

Aputtakena dve vuttâ || vaggo tena vuccatiti || ||

CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGA.

§ 1. Puggala.¹¹

1. Sâvatthi || ||

2. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavâ ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam
antam nisîdi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho râjânam Pase-
nadi-kosalam Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Cattâro me mahârâja
puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim || ||

3. Katame cattâro || || Tamo tama-parâyano || tamo joti-
parâyano || Joti tama-parâyano || Joti joti-parâyano || ||

4. Kathanca mahârâjâ puggalo tamo tama-parâyano hoti || ||
Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo nice kule paccâjâto hoti
caṇḍâla-kule vâ vena-kule vâ nesâda-kule vâ rathakâra-kule
vâ pukkusa-kule vâ dalidde¹² app-anna-pâna-bhojane kasira

¹ S³ °oruvaniraye; B. roruvamnirayam upapannoti. ² B. pi; S¹⁻³ câpi.
³ B. pesâ. ⁴ SS. ye vassa. ⁵ B. nikkhîpa; C. nikkhepa. ⁶ B. anupâyini.
⁷ See above, I. 4. ⁸ S³ Jâtilo; S¹-lâ. ⁹ SS. doṇa. ¹⁰ SS. Saṅgâme. ¹¹ Most of this
chapter recurs in the Puggala, IV. 19. ¹² SS. dalidde.

vuttike || yattha kasirena ghâsacchâdo labbhati || || so ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bahvâbâdho || kâṇo vâ hoti kuṇi vâ khaṇṇo vâ pakkhahato vâ || na lâbhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâgandhavilepanassa seyyâvasa-thapadîpeyyassa || || So kâyena duccaritaṃ carati || vâcâya duccaritaṃ carati || manasâ duccaritaṃ carati || || so kâyena duccaritaṃ caritâ vâcâya duccaritaṃ caritvâ manasâ duccaritaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ uppajjati¹ || || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso andhakârâ vâ andhakâraṃ gaccheya || tamâ vâ tamaṃ gaccheyya || lohita-malâ vâ lohita-malaṃ vâ gaccheyya || tathûpamâhaṃ mahârâja imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evam mahârâja puggalo tamo tama-parâyano hoti || ||

5. Kathaṇ ca mahârâja puggalo tamo joti-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo nîce kule paccâjâto hoti caṇḍâla-kule va vena-kule vâ nesâda-kule vâ rathakâra-kule vâ pukkusa-kule vâ dalidde app-anna-pâna-bhojane kasiravuttike || yattha kasirena ghâsacchâdo² labbhati || || so ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bahvâbâdho || kâṇo va kuṇi vâ khaṇṇo vâ pakkhahato vâ || na lâbhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâ-gandha-vilepanassa seyyâvasa-thapadîpeyyassa || || So kâyena sucaritaṃ carati vâcâya sucaritaṃ carati manasâ sucaritaṃ carati || so kâyena sucaritaṃ caritvâ vâcâya sucaritaṃ caritvâ manasâ sucaritaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjati || || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pathaviyâ vâ pallaṅkam âroheyya || pallaṅkâ vâ³ assapiṭṭhim âroheyya || assa-piṭṭhiyâ vâ hatthikkhandham âroheyya hatthikkhandhâ vâ⁴ pâsâdam âroheyya || tathûpamâhaṃ mahârâja imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo tamo joti-parâyano hoti || ||

6. Kathaṇ ca mahârâja puggalo joti tama-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccâjâto hoti || khattiya-mahâsâla-kule vâ brâhmana-mahâsâla-kule vâ gahapati-mahâsâla-kule vâ adḍhe mahaddhane mahâbhoge pa-

¹ B. upapajjati always.

² S¹⁻² °ghâsacchâdano.

³ S¹⁻² pallaṅkam vâ.

⁴ S² hatthikkhandham vâ.

hûta-jâtarûpa-rajate pahûta-vittûpakaraṇe¹ pahûta-dhana-dhañṇe || So ca hoti abhirûpo dassaniyo pâsâdiko paramâya vaṇṇa-pokkharatâya samannâgato || lâbhî annassa pâṇassa vatthassa yāṇassa mālā-gandha-vilepanassa seyyâvasatha-paḍiḍḍeyyassa || || So kâyena duccharitaṃ carati || vâcâya duccharitaṃ carati vâcâya duccharitaṃ carati manasâ duccharitaṃ carati || so kâyena duccharitaṃ caritvâ vâcâya duccharitaṃ caritvâ manasâ duccharitaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipâtaṃ nirayam uppajjati || Seyyathâpi mahârāja puriso pâsâdâ vâ hatthikkandham oroheyya || hatthikkhandhâ vâ assa-piṭṭhim oroheyya || assa-piṭṭhiyâ vâ² pallaṅkam oroheyya pallaṅkâ vâ pathaviṃ³ oroheyya pathaviyâ vâ andhakaraṃ oroheyya⁴ || tathûpamâham mahârāja imam puggalaṃ vadāmi || || Evam kho mahârāja puggalo joti tama-parâyano hoti || ||

7. Kathaṃ ca mahârāja puggalo joti joti-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârāja ekacco puggalo uccē kule paccājāto hoti || khattiya-mahāsāla-kule vâ brāhmaṇa-mahāsāla-kule vâ gahapati-mahāsāla kule vâ aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahûta-jâtarûpa-rajate pahûta-vittû-pakaraṇe pahûta-dhana-dhañṇe || so ca hoti abhirûpo dassaniyo pâsâdiko paramâya vaṇṇa-pokkharatâya samannâgato || labhî annassa pâṇassa vatthassa yāṇassa mālā - gandha - vilepanassa seyyâvasatha - paḍiḍḍeyyassa || || So kâyena sucaritaṃ carati vâcâya sucaritaṃ carati manasâ sucaritaṃ carati || so kâyena sucaritaṃ caritvâ vâcâya sucaritaṃ caritvâ manasâ sucaritaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati || Seyyathâpi mahârāja puriso pallaṅkâ vâ⁵ pallaṅkam saṅkameyya || assapiṭṭhiyâ va assa-piṭṭhim saṅkameyya || hatthikkhandhâ vâ⁶ hatthikkhandham saṅkameyya || pâsâdâ va pâsâdam saṅkameyya || tathûpamâham mahârāja imam puggalaṃ vadāmi || || Evam kho mahârāja puggalo joti joti-parâyano hoti || ||

¹ B. °vatthupakaraṇe here and further on. ² SS. omit vâ. ³ SS. pathaviyaṃ. ⁴ B. paviseyya. ⁵ S¹⁻² pallaṅkaṃ vâ. ⁶ S¹⁻² hatthikkhandham vâ.

8. Ime kho mahârâja puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim || ||

9. Daliddo puriso râja || assaddho hoti maccharî ||
kadariyo pâpa-saṅkappo || micchâ-diṭṭhi anâdaro || ||
samaṇe brâhmaṇe vâpi || aññe vâ pi vanibbake¹ ||
akkosati² paribhâsati || natthiko hoti rosako || ||
dadamânam nivâreti || yâcamânânam³ bhojanam ||
tâdiso puriso râja || mîyamâno janâdhipa ||
upeti nirayam ghoram || tamo-tama-parâyano || ||

10. Daliddo puriso râja || saddho hoti amaccharî ||
dadâti setṭha-saṅkappo || avyagga-manaso naro || ||
samaṇe brâhmaṇe vâ pi || aññe vâ pi vanibbake ||
utṭhâya abhivâdeti || samacariyâya sikkhati ||
dadamânam na vâreti⁴ || yâcamânânam bhojanam⁵ ||
tâdiso puriso râja || mîyamâno janâdhipa ||
upeti tidivam ṭhanam || tamo-joti-parâyano || ||

11. Aḍḍho ve⁶ puriso râja || assaddho hoti maccharî ||
kadariyo pâpa-saṅkappo || micchâ-diṭṭhi anâdaro || ||
samaṇe brâhmaṇe vâ pi || aññe vâ pi vanibbake ||
akkosati paribhâsati || natthiko hoti rosako ||
dadamânam nivâreti || yâcamânânam bhojanam ||
tâdiso puriso râja || mîyamâno jarâdhipa ||
upeti nirayam ghoram || joti-tama-parâyano || ||

12. Aḍḍho ve puriso⁷ râja || saddho hoti amaccharî ||
dadâti setṭha-saṅkappo || abyaggamanaso naro
samaṇe brâhmaṇe vâ pi || aññevâpi vanibbake ||
utṭhâya abhivâdeti || samacariyâya sikkhati || ||
dadamânam na vâreti⁸ || yâcamânânam bhojanam⁹ ||
tâdiso puriso râja || mîyamâno janâdhipa ||
upeti tidivam ṭhanam || joti-joti-parâyano-ti || ||

§ 2. *Ayyakâ.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinnam kho râjânam Pâsenadi-kosalam

¹ SS. vanibbake always. ² S² aññesati; S¹⁻³ also, but with erasement of ñño, and interlinear adjunction of kho. ³ S¹⁻³ yâcamânâna bho° always; S² three times. ⁴ SS. dadamânam nivâreti (S¹ adds na under the line before nivâreti). ⁵ S² yâcamânâ bho°. ⁶ SS. omit ve here and further on. ⁷ SS. omit ve, add mahâ. ⁸ Same remarks as above. ⁹ B. yâcamânâna bho°.

Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tvam mahârâja
âgacchasi divâdivassâti || ||

3. Ayyakâ¹ me bhante kâlakatâ² jinnâ vuddhâ³ mahallikâ
addhagatâ vayo anuppattâ vîsa-vassa-satikâ jâtiyâ⁴ || ||

4. Ayyakâ kho pana me bhante piyâ ahosi⁵ manâpâ || ||
Hatthi-ratanena ce pâham⁶ bhante labheyyam mâ me ayyakâ
kâlam akâsîti || hatthiratanam pâham dadeyyam mâ me
ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || || Assa-ratanena ce pâham bhante
labheyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || assa-ratanam
pâham dadeyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || || Gâma-
varena ce pâham bhante labheyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam
akâsîti || gâma-varam pâham dadeyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam
akâsîti || || Janapadena ce pâham bhante labheyyam mâ me
ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || janapadam pâham dadeyyam mâ me
ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || ||

5. Sabbe sattâ mahârâja maraṇa-dhammâ maraṇa-pariyo-
sânâ maraṇam anatîtâ ti || ||

6. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante || yâva subhâsitam
idam⁷ bhante Bhagavatâ || sabbe sattâ maraṇa-dhammâ
maraṇa-pariyosânâ maraṇam anatîtâ ti || ||

7. Evam etam mahârâja evam etam mahârâja sabbe sattâ
maraṇa-dhammâ maraṇa-pariyosânâ maraṇam anatîtâ ti || ||
Seyyathâpi mahârâja yâni kânici kumbhakâraka-bhâjanâni
âmakâni c-eva pakkâni ca || sabbâni tâni bhedana-dhammâni
bhedana-pariyosânâni bhedanam anatîtâni || evam eva kho
mahârâja sabbe sattâ maraṇa-dhammâ maraṇa-pariyosânâ
maraṇam anatîtâ ti || ||

8. Sabbe sattâ marissanti || maraṇantam hi jîvitam ||
yathâ kammam gamissanti || puñña-pâpa-phalûpagâ⁸ || ||
nirayam pâpa-kammantâ || puñña-kammâ ca⁹ sugga-
tim¹⁰ || ||

Tasmâ kareyya kalyâṇam || nicayam samparâyikam ||
puññâni paralokasmim patitthâ honti paṇinan-ti¹¹ || ||

¹ B. ayyikâ always. ² B. kâlam katâ ³ SS. vuddhâ. ⁴ SS. vîsam vassa°. ⁵ B. hoti. ⁶ SS. paham always. ⁷ cidam. ⁸ SS. phalûpagam. ⁹ S² kammâ-
nâ (ntâ?). ¹⁰ B. S² sugatim. ¹¹ See above, II. 10.

§ 3. *Loko.*

1. Sâvatthiyam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Kati nu kho bhante lokassa dhammâ uppajjamânâ uppajjanti ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsu-vihârâyâti || ||

3. Tayo kho mahârâja lokassa dhammâ uppajjamânâ uppajjanti ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsu-vihârâyâti || ||

4. Katame tayo || || Lobho kho mahârâja lokassa dhammo uppajjamâno uppajjati ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsu-vihârâyâti || || Doso kho mahârâja lokassa dhammo uppajjamâno uppajjati ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsu-vihârâyâti || || Moho kho mahârâja lokassa dhammo uppajjamâno uppajjati ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsu-vihârâyâti || ||

5. Ime kho mahârâja tayo lokassa dhammâ uppajjamânâ uppajjanti ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsu-vihârâyâti || ||

6. Lobho doso ca moho ca || purisam pâpa-cetasam ||

himsanti attasambhûtâ || tacasâram¹ va samphalan-ti² || ||

§ 4. *Issattam.*

1. Sâvatthiyam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kattha nu³ kho bhante dânam dâtabban-ti || ||

3. Yattha kho mahârâja cittam pasîdati ti || ||

4. Kattha pana bhante dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

5. Aññam kho etam mahârâja kattha dânam dâtabbam || aññam pan-etam kattha dinnam mahapphalan-ti || || Silavato kho mahârâja dinnam mahapphalam no tathâ dussile || || Tena hi⁴ mahârâja taññi-ev-ettha paripucchissâmi⁵ || yathâ te khameyya tathâ nam vyâkareyyâsi ||

6. Tam kim maññasi mahârâja || || Idha tyassa yuddham paccupaṭṭhitam saṅgâmo samupabbuḥho⁶ || || Atha âgaccheyya khattiya-kumâro asikkhito akata-hattho akata-yoggo akat-

¹ S¹⁻² tañcasârava°. ² Textual repetition of I. 2, the title only being changed.
³ S¹⁻³ kathannu; S² kathânnu. ⁴ S¹⁻² teneva. ⁵ SS. paripucchâmi. ⁶ B. sam-uppabûlho always.

upâsano bhîrû¹ chambhî utrâsî palâyî² || bhareyyâsi tam purisam attho ca³ te tâdisena purisena || ||

7. Nâham bhante bhareyyam tam purisam na ca⁴ me attho⁵ tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

8. Atha âgaccheyya brâhmaṇa-kumâro asikkhito || Atha âgaccheyya vessakumâro || Atha âgaccheyya sudda-kumaro asikkhito || la || na ca me attho tâdisena purisenâ ti⁶ ||

9. Tam kim maññasi mahârâja || || Idha tyassa yuddham paccupaṭṭhitam sangâmo samupabbûlho || || Atha âgaccheyya khattiya-kumâro sikkhito⁷ kata-hattho kata-yoggo kat-upâsano abhîrû⁸ acchambhî⁹ anutrâsî apalâyî¹⁰ bhareyyâsi tam purisam attho ca te tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

10. Bhareyyâham bhante tam purisam attho ca me tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

11. Atha¹¹ âgaccheyya brâhmaṇa-kumâro || Atha âgaccheyya vessa-kumâro || Atha âgaccheyya sudda-kumâro sikkhito kata-hattho kata-yoggo kat-upâsano abhîrû acchambhî anutrâsî apalâyî¹² || bhareyyâsi tam purisam attho ca te tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

12. Bhareyyâham bhante tam purisam attho ca me tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

13. Evam eva kho mahârâja yasmâ kasmâ ce¹³ pi kulâ¹⁴ agarismâ anagâriyam pabbajito hoti || so ca hoti pañcaṅga-vippahîno pañcaṅga-samannâgato || tasmim dinnam mahapphalam¹⁵ || ||

14. Katamâni pañca āṅgāni¹⁶ pahīnāni¹⁷ honti || Kāmacchando pahīno hoti || Vyāpādo pahīno hoti || Thīnamiddham pahīnam hoti || Uddhacca-kukkuccam pahīnam hoti || Vicikicchā pahīnā hoti || Imāni pañcaṅgāni pahīnāni honti || ||

15. Katamehi pañca āṅgehi¹⁸ samannâgato hoti || asekkhena sīlakkhandhena samannâgato hoti || asekkhena samādhikkhandhena samannâgato hoti || asekkhena paññakkhandhena

¹ B. bhirû°; SS bhirûcchambhi. ² S¹⁻³ palâyî. ³ S¹⁻² atth eva; S³ attho va ⁴ B. va. ⁵ SS. attho va me. ⁶ All this paragraph is omitted by S²⁻³, added between the lines by S¹, with some slight differences in the abridgment. ⁷ B. su-sikkhito. ⁸ B. S²⁻³ abhîrû. ⁹ B. achambhî. ¹⁰ B. apalâyasî. ¹¹ SS. add kho. ¹² S³ apalâyî here and above; B. anapalâyî. ¹³ S¹⁻³ omit kasmâ; B. tasmâ; S² has yasmâñce. ¹⁴ S¹ kusalâ. ¹⁵ B. adds hoti. ¹⁶ B. pañcaṅgāni. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ vippahīnāni. ¹⁸ B. pañcaṅgehi here and further on.

samannâgato hoti || asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena samannâgato hoti || asekkhena vimuttiññâna-dassana-kkhandhena samannâgato hoti || || Imehi pañca aṅgehi samannâgato hoti || ||

16. Iti pañcaṅga-vippahîne pañcaṅga-samannâgate dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

17. Idam avoca Bhagavâ || la || satthâ ¹ || ||

Issattam ² balaviriyañca || yasmim vijjetha mānave ³ ||
tam yuddhattho bhare rājā ⁴ || nāsūram ⁵ jāti-paccayā || ||
tatheva khanti-soracca-dhammā ⁶ yasmim patitṭhitā ||
tam ariyavuttim ⁷ medhāvī ⁸ || hīna-jaccam pi pūjaye || ||
kāraye assame ramme || vāsayettha bahussute ||
papañcavivane kayirā || dugge saṅkamanāni ca || ||
Annam pānam khādaniyam || vattha-senāsanāni ca ||
dadeyya uju-bhūtesu || vipprasannena cetasa || ||
yathā hi meghe thanayam || vijjūmālī satakkatu ⁹ ||
thalam ninnāṇa pureti || abhivassam vasundharam || ||
tath-eva saddho sutavā || abhisankhacca ¹⁰ bhojanam ||
vanibbake tappayati || anna-pānena paṇḍito ||
āmodamāno ¹¹ pakireti || detha dethā ti bhāsati || ||
tam hi-ssa gajjitam hoti || devasseva pavassato ||
sā puññadhārā vipulā || dātāram abhivassatiti || ||

§ 5. Pabbatūpamaṃ.

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinnam kho rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Handa kuto tvam mahārāja āgacchasi || ||

3. Yāni tāni bhante raññam ¹² khattiyānam muddhāvasittānam issariyamada-mattānam kāma-gedha-pariyutṭhitānam janapadatthāvariyaṇṇam mahantam pathavīmaṇḍalam abhivijjiya ajjhāvasantānam rāja-karāṇiyāni bhavanti ¹³ || tesvāham etarahi ussukkam āpanno-ti || ||

4. Tam kim maññasi mahārāja || || Idha te puriso

¹ This phrase is omitted by SS. ² S¹⁻³ issattham. ³ S³ mānave. ⁴ B. bhareyyātha. ⁵ S²⁻³ sūram. ⁶ B. soraccam || dhammā. ⁷ B. omits tam; S¹ nam. ⁸ SS. medhāvīm. ⁹ So S³ only; B. and S¹⁻² satakkaku; C. satakkuku (explaining sataṣikharo). ¹⁰ SS. abhisankhata. ¹¹ C. anumodamāno. ¹² S³ rañño corrected to raññam in S³, perhaps also in S¹. ¹³ SS. santi.

âgaccheyya puratthimâya disâya saddhâyiko paccayiko || so tam upasaṅkamitvâ evaṃ vadeyya || yagghe mahârâja jāneyyâsi¹ || aham âgacchâmi puratthimâya disâya || tatth-addasam mahantam pabbatam abbhasamam sabbe pâṇe nipphotento² âgacchati || yaṃ te mahârâja karaṇīyaṃ tam karohīti || ||

5. Atha dutiyo puriso âgaccheyya pacchimâya disâya || la³ || Atha tatiyo puriso âgaccheyya uttarâya disâya || Atha catuttho puriso âgaccheyya dakkhiṇâya disâya saddhâyiko paccayiko || so tam upasaṅkamitvâ evaṃ vadeyya || yagghe mahârâja jāneyyâsi aham âgacchâmi dakkhiṇâya disâya || tattha addasam mahantam pabbatam abbhasamam sabbe pâṇe nipphotento âgacchati || yaṃ te mahârâja karaṇīyaṃ tam karohīti || || Evarūpe te mahârâja mahatī⁴ mahabbhaye samuppanne dârune manussakkhaye⁵ dullabhe manussatte kim assa karaṇīyaṃ-ti || ||

6. Evarūpe bhante mahatī mahabbhaye samuppanne dârune manussakkhaye dullabhe manussatte kim assa karaṇīyaṃ aññatra dhammacariyâya samacariyâya kusalakiriyâya⁶ puñṇakiriyâyâ ti⁷ || ||

7. Ârocemi kho te mahârâja paṭivedemi kho⁸ te mahârâja || adhivattati kho tam mahârâja jarâmarāṇaṃ || adhivattamāne ca te mahârâja jarâmarāṇe kim assa karaṇīyaṃ-ti || ||

8. Adhivattamāne ca me bhante jarâmarāṇe kim assa karaṇīyaṃ aññatra dhammacariyâya samacariyâya kusalakiriyâya puñṇakiriyâyâ⁹ || ||

9. Yāni pi tāni bhante raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhâvasittānaṃ issariyamada-mattānaṃ kâma-gedha-pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ janapada thâvariyappattānaṃ mahantam pathavi-maṇḍalam abhivijjiya ajjhâvasantānaṃ hatthi-yuddhāni bhavanti || tesam pi bhante hatthi-yuddhānaṃ natthi gati natthi visayo adhivattamāne jarâmarāṇe || ||

10. Yāni pi tāni bhante raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhâvasittānaṃ || pe || ajjhâvasantānaṃ assa-yuddhāni bhavanti || ratha-yuddhāni bhavanti || patti-yuddhāni bhavanti || tesam

¹ SS. jāneyya always. ² B. nipphotento always. ³ SS. pe. ⁴ SS. mahatī. ⁵ B. manussakāye. ⁶ B. kusalacariyâya always. ⁷ Before each of these words, B. repeats aññatra. ⁸ SS. omit kho. ⁹ Same remarks as above.

pi bhante patti-yuddhānam natthi gati¹ natthi visayo adhi-
vattamāne jarāmarāṇe || ||

11. Santi kho pana bhante imasmiṃ rājakule mantino
mahāmattā || ye pahonti² āgate paccatthike mantehi bheda-
yitum³ || tesam pi bhante manta-yuddhānam natthi gati⁴
natthi visayo adhi-vattamāne jarāmarāṇe || ||

12. Samvijjati kho pana⁵ bhante imasmiṃ rājakule pahu-
tam⁶ suvaṇṇam bhūmigatañ c-eva vehāsatthañca yena mayam
pahoma āgate paccatthike dhanena upalāpetum || tesam pi
bhante dhana-yuddhānam natthi gati natthi visayo adhi-
vattamāne jarāmarāṇe || ||

13. Adhivattamāne ca me bhante jarāmarāṇe kim assa
karaṇīyam aññatra dhammacariyāya samacariyāya kusala-
kiriyaṇa puññakiriyaṇa ti || ||

14. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja adhivatta-
māne ca te⁷ jarāmarāṇe kim assa karaṇīyam aññatra dhamma-
cariyāya samacariyāya kusalakiriyaṇa puññakiriyaṇa ti || ||

15. Idam avoca Bhagavā || la || satthā || ||

Yathā pi selā vipulā || nabham āhacca pabbatā ||

samantānupariyeyyum⁸ || nipphoṭento catuddisā ||

evam jarā ca maccu ca⁹ || adhivattanti¹⁰ pāṇino¹¹ || ||

Khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse || sudde caṇḍāla-pukkuse ||

na kiñci parivajjeti || sabbam evābhimaddati || ||

na tattha hatthīnam¹² bhūmi || na rathānam na pattiyaṇa ||

na cāpi manta-yuddhena || sakkā jetum dhanena vā || ||

Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham attano ||

buddhe dhamme ca saṅghe ca || dhīro saddham nivesaye || ||

Yo dhammacārī kāyena || vācāya uda cetasā ||

idh-eva nam pasamsanti || pacca sagge pamodattī¹³ || ||

Kosala-samyuttam samattam || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Puggalo Ayyakā¹⁴ Loko || Issattam Pabbatopamam ||

desitam buddhasatthena || imam Kosalam pañcakam || ||

¹ S²⁻³ omit natthigati. ² B. yesam honti. ³ S¹⁻³ add here tesam pi bhedayi-
tum. ⁴ SS. omit natthi gati here and further on. ⁵ SS. omit pana. ⁶ B. ba-
hutam. ⁷ B. omits ca te. ⁸ S¹⁻³ samantā anupariyeyyum. ⁹ S² maraṇaṇi ca.
¹⁰ S² has only evam—ttanti pāṇino, the place of the omitted words remaining
empty. ¹¹ B. pāṇine. ¹² S² hatthīna. ¹³ SS. sagge ca modattī. ¹⁴ B. Ayyikā.

BOOK IV.—MÂRA-SAM̐YUTTAM̐.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Tapo kammañ ca.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Uruvelāyam viharati najjâ Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle¹ pathamābhisambuddho ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi || || Mutto vatamhi tāya dukkara-kārikāya || sādhu mutto vatamhi tāya anatta-saṃhitāya dukkara-kārikāya || sādhu t̐hito sato² bodhim³ samajjha-gan-ti⁴ ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato cetasā ceto-parivittakam aññāya yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅka-mitvâ Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjabhāsi || ||

Tapo-kammā apakkamma || yena sujjhanti mānavâ ||
asuddho maññati suddho || suddhimaggam⁵ aparaddho ti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavâ Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvâ Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi paccabhāsi⁶ || ||

Anatta-saṅhitam ñatvâ || yaṃ kiñci aparam⁷ tapam ||
sabbānatthāvaham⁸ hoti || piyārittam⁹ va dhammanim¹⁰ || ||
sīlam samādhi-paṇṇāṇica || maggam bodhāya bhāvayam ||
patto-smi paramam suddhim || nihato tvaṃ asi antakāti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavâ jānāti maṃ Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti¹¹ || ||

§ 2. *Nāgo.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Uruvelāyam viharati najjâ Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe pathamā-

¹ B. Ajapāla-nigrodhe. ² B. sādhu vatamhi. ³ S^{2,3} bodhi. ⁴ B. samajjhagunti. ⁵ B. suddham || suddhimaggā. ⁶ S^{1,2} paccajjhabhāsi. ⁷ So B. and C.; SS. amaram. ⁸ S^{1,3} sabbamnatthā. ⁹ B. piyārittam; C. thiyārittam. ¹⁰ So C.; SS. vammaṇi (or °ti); C. dhammani. ¹¹ B. antaram adhāyīti.

bhisambuddho || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ratt-andhakāra-timiṣāyam¹ ajjhokāse² nisinno hoti || devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati³ || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahamsam uppādetu-kāmo mahantam hatthirāja-vaṇṇam abhinimminivā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Seyyathāpi nāma mahā ariṭṭhako⁴ mañi, evam assa sīsam hoti || seyyathāpi nāma suddham rūpiyam, evam assa dantā honti || seyyathāpi nāma mahatī naṅgalāṇisā⁵ evam assa soṇḍo hoti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti veditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Samsāram dīgham addhānam || vaṇṇam katvā subhā-subham ||

alan-te tena pāpima || nihato tvam asi antakā/ti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti⁶ || ||

§ 3. Subham.

1. Uruvelāyam viharati⁷ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ratt-andhakāra-timiṣāyam ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

3. Atha kho Māropāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhitattam loma-hamsam uppādetu-kāmo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato avidūre uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadamseti subhā c-eva asubhā ca || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti veditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Samsāram dīgham addhānam || vaṇṇam katvā subhā-subham ||

alan-te tena pāpima || nihato tvam asi antaka || ||

Ye ca kāyena vācāya || manasā ca⁸ susamvutā ||

na te Māra vasānugā || na te Mārassa paccagūti⁹ || ||

6. Atha kho Māro || la || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

¹ B. and C. °timiṣāya. ² So SS. and C.; B. abbhokāse always. ³ S¹⁻² phusāyāti. ⁴ SS. mahāriṭṭhako. ⁵ S¹⁻³ naṅgalisā; S² naṅgalisā. ⁶ This paragraph is omitted by SS. in this and all the following Suttas but the last. ⁷ So SS.; B. gives the full text. ⁸ SS. manasāya. ⁹ S² pañcaccagūti; B. baddhabhūti; C. paṭṭhagūti.

§ 4. *Pāsa* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye || Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Bhikkhavo-ti || Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ||

2. Bhagavā etad avoca || Mayhaṃ kho bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā yoniso sammappadhānā¹ anuttarā vimutti anuppattā anuttarā vimutti² sacchikatā || Tumhe pi bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā yoniso sammappadhānā anuttaram vimuttim anupāpunātha³ anuttaram vimuttim sacchikarothā ti ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Baddho⁴-si mārā-pāsena || ye dibbā ye ca mānusa ||

mārā-bandhana-baddhosi || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti ||

4. Mutto-ham⁵ mārā-pāsena || ye dibbā ye ca mānusa ||

mārābandhana-mutto mhi || nihato tvam asi antakāti ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || la || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti ||⁶

§ 5. *Pāsa* (5).

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye || Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi || Bhikkhavo ti || Bhadante⁷ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ||

2.⁸ Bhagavā etad avoca || Mutto-ham⁹ bhikkhave sabbapāsehi ye dibbā ye ca mānusa || Tumhe pi bhikkhave muttā sabbapāsehi ye dibbā ye ca mānusa¹⁰ caratha bhikkhave cārikam bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam || Mā ekena dve agamettha¹¹ || desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāṇa-kalyāṇam || sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripunnānam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha || Santi sattā apparajakkha-jātikā || assavanatā¹²

¹ B. samappadhānā. ² SS. omit anu° vi°. ³ B. pāpunātha. ⁴ B. bandho si always. ⁵ B. and S² muttāham. ⁶ § 3 = Mahāvagga I. 11. 2. ⁷ B. Bhaddante. ⁸ §§ 2, 3, 4 = Mahāvagga I. 11. ⁹ B. S².³ Muttāham. ¹⁰ Here S² intercalates: [mārābandhana mutta] ettha, and S¹ [mārā bandhanamuttomhi ti hato tvam] ettha. ¹¹ B. agamattha (Vinaya, agamittha). ¹² So B. and C.; SS. assavantā; Childers: assavanato (word parihāyati).

dhammassa parihāyanti || bhavissanti dhammassa aññâtâro || ||
 Aham pi bhikkhave yena Uruvelā Senānigamo¹ ten-upa-
 saṅkamissāmi dhamma-desanāyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||
 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Baddho-si sabba-pāsehi || ye dibbā ye ca mānusa ||

mahā-bandhana²-baddho si || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti || ||

4. Mutto-haṃ³ sabbapāsehi || ye dibbā ye ca mānusa ||

mahā-bandhana-mutto mhi || nihato tvam asi antakā ti⁴ || ||

§ 6. *Sappo.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe
 viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattandhakāra-timi-
 sāyam ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhi-
 tattam loma-hamsam uppādetu-kāmo mahantam sappa-rāja-
 vaṇṇam abhinimminivā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Seyyathāpi nāma mahatī eka-rukkhikā nāvā evam assa
 kāyo hoti || || Seyyathāpi nāma soṇḍikā kilañjā⁵ evam assa
 phaṇo hoti || Seyyathāpi nāma kosālikā⁶ kaṃsapātī⁷ evam
 assa akkhīni bhavanti || Seyyathāpi nāma deve gaḷagaḷāyante⁸
 vijjullatā⁹ niccharanti evam assa mukhato jihvā niccharati ||
 Seyyathāpi nāma kammāra-gaggariyā dhamamānāya saddo
 hoti evam assa assāsa-passāsānam¹⁰ saddo hoti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti veditvā
 Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Yo suñña-gehāni¹¹ sevati ||

seyyo so¹² muni atta-saññato ||

vossajja careyya tattha so ||

paṭirūpaṃ hi tathāvidhassa taṃ || ||

Carakā bahu¹³-bheravā bahū ||

atho daṃsā¹⁴ sirimsapā¹⁵ bahū ||

¹ B. Sena. In the Vinaya: yena Uruvelā yena senā° (Comp. Rh. D. and O's note, "Vinaya Texts," I. 113). ² S² mārabandhana°. ³ B. muttāham. ⁴ All this text is to be found in the Mahāvagga of the Vinaya at the end of the Māra-kathā (11th Chapter). ⁵ B. C. kilañjam; S^{1,2} kilañja; S³ kilajā. ⁶ B. kosa-lakā; C. kosala°. ⁷ B. S² °pāti. ⁸ S² gaḷagaḷānte. ⁹ B. vijjulatā; S² vijjulla. ¹⁰ S¹ °passāsānam; S^{1,3} °passāsamna; S² °passasampābahulo macaji (or pi) na tattha na°. ¹¹ B. °gehāni. ¹² B. S¹ seyyāso. ¹³ S¹ bahū. ¹⁴ SS. daṃsa. ¹⁵ B. sarisapā.

lomam pi na tattha iñjaye ||
 suññâgâra-gato mahâ muni || ||
 Nabham phaleyya pathaviṃ caleyya¹ ||
 sabbe pi² pâṇâ uda santaseyyum ||
 sallam pi ce³ urasi pakampayeyyum⁴ ||
 upadhîsu⁵ tânam⁶ na karonti buddhâ ti || ||

6. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti maṃ Bhagavâ jânâti
 maṃ Sugato ti tatth-ev-antaradhâyîti || ||

§ 7. *Suppati.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane
 kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavâ bahud eva rattiṃ ajjhokâse caṅka-
 mitvâ rattiyaṃ paccusa-samayam pâde⁷ pakkhâletvâ vihâram
 pavisitvâ⁸ dakkhiṇena passena sîha-seyyam kappesi pâde
 pâdam accâdhâya sato sampajāno utthâna-saṇṇam manasi
 karitvâ || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami ||
 upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kim soppasi kim nu suppassi⁹ ||
 kim idam soppasi¹⁰ dubbhayo¹¹ viya ||
 suññam agâran-ti¹² soppasi ||
 kim idam soppasi sûriy-uggate¹³ ti || ||

4. Yassa jâlini visattikâ ||
 taṇhâ n-atthi kuhiñci netave ||
 sabbûpadhînam parikkhayâ budho¹⁴ ||
 soppati kin-tav-ettha Mârâ ti || ||

§ 8. *Nandanam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Savâtthiyam
 viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Atha kho Mâro papimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami ||
 upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Nandati puttehi puttimaṃ ||
 gomiko gohi¹⁵ tath-eva nandati ||

drop p. 6

¹ S^{2,3} jaleyya. ² S. sabbeva. ³ S^{2,3} omit ce; C. ve. ⁴ So SS.; B. kappa-
 reyya; C. urasikampasseyyum. ⁵ S¹ udadhîsu; S² udamdisu. ⁶ S³ tânam.
⁷ S^{2,3} omit pâde. ⁸ B. pavisitvâ. ⁹ B. soppasi. ¹⁰ B. soppatam (=soppanam?).
¹¹ SS. dubbhato. ¹² SS. suññagaranti. ¹³ SS. sûriye-ug^o. ¹⁴ SS. buddho.
¹⁵ B. Gomâ gobhi here and further on.

upadhîhi narassa nandaṇo ||
na hi so nandati yo nirupadhîti ||

3. Socati puttehi puttimâ ||
gomiko gohi tath-eva socati ||
upadhîhi narassa socanâ ||
na hi so socati nirupadhîti ¹ ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti mam Bhagavâ jânâti
mam Sugato ti tatth-ev-antaradhayâtîti ||

§ 9. *Āyu* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam 'Bhagavâ Rājagahe
viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe ||

2. Tatra Bhagavâ bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ||

3. Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Appam idam bhikkhave ma-
nussānam āyu || gamanīyo samparāyo || kattabbam kusalam
caritabbam brahmacariyam || natthi jātassa amaraṇam || yo
bhikkhave ciraṃ jīvati so vassasatam appam vā bhīyo
ti || ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upsāṅkami ||
upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Digham āyu manussānam || na naṃ hīle² suporiso ||
careyya khīramatto va || natthi maccussa āgamo-ti || ||

5. Appam āyu manussānam || hīleyya³ naṃ suporiso ||
careyyādittasīso⁴ va || natthi maccussa āgamo ti || || ²

6. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || la || tatth-ev-antaradhāyîti || ||

§ 10. *Āyu* (2).

1. Rājagahe || ||

Tatra kho Bhagavâ etad avoca || appam idam bhikkhave
manussānam āyu || gamanīyo samparāyo || || kattabbam
kusalam caritabbam brahmacariyam || natthi jātassa amara-
ṇam || yo bhikkhave ciraṃ jīvati so vassasatam appam vā
bhīyo ti || ||

2. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upsāṅkami ||
upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

¹ These gāthās are the repetition of Devatā-S. II. 1. § 4. is in B. only. ² B. C. hile. ³ B. hīleyya; SS. hīleyyā. ⁴ B careyya; S³ °siso; S¹ °ādikātasiso.

Nāccayanti ahorattā || jīvitam n-uparujjhati¹ ||

āyu² anupariyāti³ maccānam || nemi va ratha-kubba-
ran-ti ||

3. Accayanti ahorattā || jīvitam uparujjhati ||

āyu khīyati maccānam || kunnadīnam va odakan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ
Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyī ti || ||

Pathamo vaggo ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Tapo-kammaṃ ca Nāgo ca || Subham Pāsena te duve ||

Sappo Suppati Nandanam || Āyunā apare duve-ti || ||

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

§ 1. Pāsāno.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭa-
pabbate || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattandhakāratimi-
sāyam ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhi-
tattam lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo yena Bhagavā ten-
upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato avidūre mahante
mahante⁴ pāsāne padālesi⁵ || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti veditvā
Māram pāpimantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Sa ce pi⁶ kevalam sabbam || Gijjhakūṭam calessasi⁷ ||

n-eva sammāvimuttānam || buddhānam atthi iñjitan-ti⁸ || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti
maṃ Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 2. Sīho.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane
Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā
mahatīyā parisāya parivuto dhammam deseti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ nuparujjhati. ² C. S³ āyū; S¹⁻² āyū ca. ³ So C.; B. anupuriyati; S¹ anupariyati; S²⁻³ pariye. ⁴ B. does not repeat mahante. ⁵ S¹⁻² pavaddesi (or pavaddhesi); S³ pavatṭesi; C. patalesi. ⁶ SS. sacemaṃ. ⁷ B. caleyyasi. ⁸ B. iñjanan-ti.

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || || Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo mahatīyā parisayā parivuto dhammaṃ deseti || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅka-meyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kim nu sīho va nadasi || parisāyaṃ ¹ visārado ||
paṭimallo ² hi te atthi || vijitāvī nu maññasīti || ||

4. Nandanti ve mahāvīrā || parisāsu visārada ||

Tathāgatā balappattā || tiṇṇā loke visattikan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ Sugato ti || dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 3. Sakalikam.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Maddakucchimhi ³ migadāye || ||

2. Tena kho pana ⁴ samayena Bhagavato pādo sakalikāya khato ⁵ hoti || bhusā sudam Bhagavato vedanā vattanti sārīrikā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā || tāsudam Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhivāseti avihaññamāno ⁶ || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Mandiyā nu ⁷ sesi udāhu kāveyya-matto ||

atthā nu ⁸ te sampacurā na santi ||

eko vivitte sayanāsanamhi ⁹ ||

niddāmukho ¹⁰ kim idaṃ soppasevā ti || ||

4. Na mandiyā sayāmi nāpi kāveyya-matto ||

atthaṃ sameccāham apetasoko ||

eko vivitte ¹¹ sayanāsanamhi ||

sayāmaṃ sabbabhūtānukampī || ||

Yesam ¹² pi sallam urasi pavitṭhaṃ ||

muhūṃ muhūṃ hadayaṃ vedhamānaṃ ¹³ ||

te cāpi ¹⁴ soppaṃ labhare sasallā ||

¹ S² parisāyaṃ ² B. patimallo. ³ SS. °kucchismim. ⁴ B omits kho pana. ⁵ B. sakkhālikāya hato. ⁶ See Devatā-S. IV. 4. ⁷ SS. kho. ⁸ S¹ atthanam; S² atthāna; S³ atthānaṃ; but m seems to be erased. ⁹ S¹ eko ca vivitto°; S³ eko va seti (two erased letters) nāsanamhi; S² eko ma (or va) . . . sanamhi (with an empty space as usual). ¹⁰ SS. niddāsikho. ¹¹ SS. vivitto. ¹² S¹.³ sesam. ¹³ B. hadaya°; SS. °secamānaṃ. ¹⁴ SS. te pidha (S¹ pi°).

kasmâ¹ aham na supe² vîtasallo || ||
 Jaggam na sañke³ na pi bhemi⁴ sottum ||
 rattindivâ nânutapanti⁵ mâmam ||
 hânim na passâmi kukiñci loka ||
 tasmâ supe sabbabhûtânukampîti || ||

5. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || jânâti mam Bhagavâ jânâti
 mam Sugato ti || dukkhî dummano tath-ev-antaradhâyi ti || ||

§ 4. *Patirûpam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati Ekasâlâ-
 yam⁶ brâhmaṇagâme || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ
 mahatiyâ ghiparisâya⁷ parivuto dhammam deseti⁸ || ||

2. Atha kho Mârassa pâpimato etad ahosi || || Ayam kho
 samaṇo Gotamo mahatiyâ ghiparisâya parivuto dhammam
 deseti || Yam nûnâham yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅka-
 meyyam vicakkhukammâyâ ti || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami ||
 upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

N-etam tava patirûpam || yad aññam anusâsasi⁹ ||
 anurodha-virodhesu || mâ sajjittho¹⁰ tad âcaran-ti || ||

4. Hitânukampî sambuddho || yad aññam anusâsati ||
 anurodha-virodhehi || vipparamutto Tathâgato ti || ||

5. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || pe || tath-ev-antaradhâyi ti || ||

§ 5. *Mânasam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ viharati
 Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami ||
 upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Antalikkhacaro pâso¹¹ || yo-yam¹² carati mânaso¹³ ||
 tena tam bâdhayissâmi || na me samaṇa makkhasîti || ||

3. Rûpâ saddâ rasâ gandhâ¹⁴ || potṭhabbâ ca manoramâ ||
 ettha me vigato chando || nihato tvam asi antakâ ti || ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || pe || tath-ev-antaradhâyi ti || ||

¹ B. tasmâ. ² S³ sūpe; B. suse. ³ C. saṅkemi (=saṅkāmi). ⁴ SS. vihemī; C. reads bhemi (=bhāyāmi). ⁵ So B. and C.; SS. nānupatanti. ⁶ SS. sālā-yam (without eka). ⁷ B. gāthā here and further on. ⁸ B. desesi. ⁹ B. S³ anu-sāsati. ¹⁰ C. sajjittha. ¹¹ S¹ poso. ¹² B. yvāyam. ¹³ SS. mānuso. ¹⁴ B. gandhā rasā.

§ 6. *Pattam*

1. Sāvattthiyam viharati || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam upādāya bhikkhū¹ dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejēti sampahamseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā² manasi katvā sabba-cetaso³ samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam suṇanti || ||

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || || Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam upādāya bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejēti sampahamseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohita-sotā dhammam suṇanti || Yam nunāham yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyam vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā pattā ajjhokāse nikkhattā honti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā balivaddavaṇṇam⁴ abhinimminivā yena te pattā ten-upasankami || ||

5. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu⁵ aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca || || Bhikkhu bhikkhu⁶ eso⁷ balivaddo patte bhindeyyāti || ||

6. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca || Na so bhikkhu balivaddo || Māro eso pāpimā tumhākaṃ vicakkhukammāyāgato⁸ ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti veditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Rūpaṃ vedayitaṃ⁹ saññaṃ || viññāṇaṃ yañca saṅkhatam ||
n-eso ham asmi n-etam me || evaṃ tattha virajjati || ||
evaṃ virattam khemattam || sabbasaṃyojanātigaṃ ||
anvesam sabbatṭhānesu || Māra-senā pi nājjhagā ti¹⁰ || ||

8. Pa || tatth-ey-antaradhāyīti¹¹ || ||

§ 7. *Āyatana.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane kūtāgāra-sālāyam || ||

¹ B. bhikkhūnam. ² B. aṭṭhim° always. ³ B. sabbam cetasā always. ⁴ B. balibaddha° here and further on. ⁵ S^{1,2} omit aññataro bhikkhu. ⁶ S^{1,2} omit bhikkhu bhikkhu. ⁷ SS. esa. ⁸ °kammāyā āgato. ⁹ S¹ vedayatitaṃ; S^{2,3} vedayatitaṃ (with erasure of da in S², of tam in S³). ¹⁰ B. nājjhagāti. ¹¹ pa° . . . °ti is in B. only.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā channam phassāya-tanānam¹ upādāya bhikkhū² dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti³ samuttejeti⁴ sampahaṃseti⁵ || te ca bhikkhū atthi-katvā⁶ manasi katvā sabba-cetaso⁶ samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || || Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo channam phassāyatanānam upādāya bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || Te ca bhikkhū atthikatvā manasi katvā sabbacetaso sammannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam suṇanti || Yam nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyam vicakkhukammāyāti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato avidūre mahantam bhaya-bherava-saddam akāsi || api-sudam⁷ pathavī maññe udriyati⁸ || ||

5. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca || || Bhikkhu bhikkhu⁹ esā pathavī maññe udriyati¹⁰ ti || ||

6. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca || || N-esā bhikkhu pathavī udriyati¹¹ || Māro eso pāpimā tumhākaṃ vicakkhukammāya āgato ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Rûpā saddā rasā gandhā || phassā dhammā ca kevalā ||
etam lokāmisam ghoram || ettha loko dhimucchito¹² || ||
etañ ca samatikkamma || sato buddhassa sāvako ||
māradheyyam atikkamma || ādicco va¹³ virocatiti || ||

8. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pa || tatth-ev-antaradhāyī ti || ||

§ 8. *Piṇḍam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Pañcasā-lāyam brāhmaṇagāme || ||

¹ S² passāya°. ² B. bhikkhūnam here and further on. ³ SS. °dassesi °dapesi. ⁴ S³ °tejesi. ⁵ In S³ °haṃsesi has been corrected into °haṃseti. ⁶ See the preceding sutta. ⁷ SS. apissutam. ⁸ B. udriyati always; SS. and C. udriyatīti. ⁹ S² does not repeat bhikkhu. ¹⁰ SS. udriya°. ¹¹ SS. udriyatīti. ¹² SS. lokā-dhimucchito; C. loko vimucchito. ¹³ B. omits va.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Pañcasālāyaṃ brahmaṇagāme kumārakānaṃ ¹ pāhunakāni ² bhavanti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Pañcasālam ³ brāhmaṇa-gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi ⁴ || ||

4. Tena kho pana samayena Pañcasāleyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Mārena pāpimatā anvāvitṭhā ⁵ bhavanti || || Mā ⁶ samaṇo Gotamo piṇḍam alaththā ⁷ ti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā yathā dhotena pattena Pañcasālam ⁸ brāhmaṇagāmam piṇḍāya pāvisi || tathā dhotena pattena paṭikkami || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Api ⁹ samaṇa piṇḍam alaththā ti || ||

7. Tathā nu tvam pāpima ¹⁰ akāsi yathāham piṇḍam na ¹¹ labheyyan-ti ||

8. Tena hi bhante Bhagavā dutiyam pi Pañcasālam brāhmaṇagāmam pavisatu ¹² || tathāham karissāmi yathā Bhagavā piṇḍam lacchatī ti ¹³ || ||

Apuññam pasavi ¹⁴ Māro || āsajjanam ¹⁵ Tathāgatam ||
kim nu maññasi pāpima || na me pāpam vipaccati ¹⁶ || ||
susukham vata jīvāma || yesam no ¹⁷ n-atthi kiñcanam ||
pītibhakkhā bhavissāma || devā Ābhassarā ¹⁸ yathā ti ¹⁹ || ||

9. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 9. Kassakam.

1. Sāvatti nidānam || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhū ²⁰ nibbāna-paṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || || Te ca bhikkhu aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabbacetaso ²¹ samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam suṇanti || ||

¹ B. kumārīkānam. ² So B. and C.; SS. pāhunakānam. ³ S¹⁻³ °sālāyam. ⁴ B. pāvisi here and further on. ⁵ C. anvavidhā. ⁶ SS. omit mā. ⁷ So C.; SS. ālatthā; B. alatta (ā being erased). ⁸ SS. °sāla°. ⁹ B. adds te. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ Tathā no tvam pāpimam; S³ Tathā no tvam pāpima. ¹¹ SS. omit na. ¹² B. pavisatu; S¹⁻³ pavisitu. ¹³ S¹⁻³ lacchāsīti. ¹⁴ SS. pasavi. ¹⁵ S³ āsajjana°; S¹ asajjana. ¹⁶ SS. na me te pāpam vipaccatīti. ¹⁷ SS. yesanno; B. yesamno. ¹⁸ In S³ the place of °devā ābhas° is empty. ¹⁹ This second gāthā is the 200th of the Dhammapada; for the whole text, see same book, p. 352-3. ²⁰ B. bhikkhūnam. ²¹ See the preceding suttas.

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo bhikkhū nibbāna-pāṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya || pa || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyam vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā kassaka-vaṇṇam abhinimmitvā mahantam naṅgalaṃ khandhe karitvā dīgham¹ pācanayaṭṭhim² gahetvā haṭa - haṭa - keso sāsasāti - nivattho³ kaddama-makkhitehi pādehi yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

4. Api samaṇa balivadde⁴ addasā ti || ||

5. Kim pana pāpima te balivaddehi ti || ||

6. Mam-eva samaṇa⁵ cakkhu mama rūpā mama cakkhu-samphassa⁶-viññāṇāyatanam || kuhiṃ me samaṇa⁷ gantvā mokkhāsi || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa saddā sotam mama saddā || pa ||

Mam-eva samaṇa ghāṇaṃ mama gandhā || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa jīhvā mama rasā || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa kāyo mama potthabo || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa mano mama dhammā mama mano-samphassa⁸-viññāṇāyatanam || kuhiṃ me⁹ samaṇa gantvā mokkhasi ti || ||

7. Tav-eva¹⁰ pāpima cakkhu¹¹ tava rūpā tava cakkhu-samphassa¹²-viññāṇāyatanam || yattha ca¹³ kho pāpima natthi cakkhu natthi rūpā natthi cakkhu sampassa-viññāṇāyatanam agati tava tattha pāpima || ||

8. Tav-eva¹⁴ pāpima sotam tava saddā tava sota-samphassa¹⁵-viññāṇāyatanam || yattha ca kho pāpima natthi sotam natthi saddā natthi sota-samphassa-viññāṇāyatanam agati tava tattha pāpima || ||

9. Tav-eva¹⁶ pāpima ghāṇam tava gandhā tava ghāṇa sampassa-viññāṇāyatanam || yattha¹⁷ ca kho pāpima natthi ghāṇam natthi gandhā natthi ghāṇa-samphassa-viññāṇāyatanam agati tava tattha pāpima || ||

¹ B. S³ dīgha. ² SS. 'atṭhim. ³ SS. sapa°; B. °sāti. ⁴ B. balibaddhe. ⁵ SS. saraṇam. ⁶ SS. °samphassam. ⁷ SS. saraṇam. ⁸ SS. samphassā°. ⁹ SS. omit me. ¹⁰ S³ tam eva. ¹¹ SS. cakkhum. ¹² S^{2,3} °samphassā°; B. °samphassa. ¹³ B. omits ca; in S³ it seems to be erased. ¹⁴ SS. Tañceva. ¹⁵ S² samphassā°. ¹⁶ S² tava va (or ca?). ¹⁷ S³ attha.

10. Tav-eva pāpima jihvā tava rasā tava jihvā-samphassa-viññāṇāyatanam || pa || Tav-eva¹ pāpima kāyo tava phoṭṭhabbā tava kāya-samphassa-viññāṇāyatanam || pa ||

11. Tav-eva pāpima mano tava dhammā tava manosamphassa-viññāṇāyatanam || yattha ca kho pāpima natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi mano-samphassa-viññāṇāyatanam agati tava tattha papimā ti || ||

12. Yaṃ vadanti mama yidan-ti || ye vadanti maman-ti ca || ettha ce te² mano atthi || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti || ||

13. Yaṃ vadanti na tam mayhaṃ || ye vadanti na te ahaṃ || evaṃ pāpima jānāhi || na me maggam pi dakkhasīti³ || ||

14. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pa || vantaradhāyīti || ||

§ 10. *Rajjam*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Himavanta-padese⁴ araṇṇa-kutikāyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi || || sakkā nu kho rajjam kâretum ahanam aghātayaṃ ajinaṃ ajāpayam⁵ asocam⁶ asocayaṃ⁷ dhammenā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā⁸ Bhagavato cetasā ceto-parivittakam aññāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kâretu bhante Bhagavā rajjam kâretu Sugato rajjam ahanam aghātayaṃ ajinaṃ ajāpayam⁹ asocam asocāpayam¹⁰ dhammenā ti || ||

4. Kim pana¹¹ tvam pāpima passasi yaṃ¹² maṃ tvam evaṃ vadesi || || kâretu bhante Bhagavā rajjam kâretu Sugato rajjam || pe || dhammenā ti || ||

5. Bhagavatā¹³ kho bhante cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikātā yānikātā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā || ākaṅkhamāno ca pana¹⁴ bhante Bhagavā Himavantam pabbatarājam suvaṇṇam tveva¹⁵ adhimucceyya || suvaṇṇaṇca pabbatassāti¹⁶ || ||

¹ S¹⁻² tath eva. ² So B. and C.; SS. ceto. ³ These gāthās will be found again, III. 4. ⁴ SS. passe. ⁵ S² ajāyayaṃ. ⁶ S¹⁻² asocayaṃ. ⁷ S¹; asocāpayam; S² asocāmayam. ⁸ S¹⁻² pāpimā māro. ⁹ S¹⁻² ajāmayam. ¹⁰ S¹⁻² asocāmayam. ¹¹ B. adds me. ¹² SS. kim. ¹³ SS. Bhagavato. ¹⁴ B. omits pana. ¹⁵ SS. teva. ¹⁶ B. panassāti; SS. suvaṇṇapabbatassāti.

6. Pabbatassa suvaṇṇassa || jâtarûpassa kevalo ||
 dvittâ va¹ nâlam ekassa || iti vidvâ² samaṇcare³ || ||
 yo dukkham addakkhi yato nidânaṃ ||
 kâmesu so jantu katham nameyya ||
 upadhiṃ viditvâ saṅgo⁴ ti loke ||
 tass-eva jantu vinayâya sikkhe ti⁵ || ||

7. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti maṃ Bhagavâ jânâti
 maṃ Sugato ti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ti || ||

Dutiyo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Pâsâno Sîho Sakalikam || Patirûpaṇ ca Mânasam ||

Pattam Âyâtanam Piṇḍam || Kassakam Rajjena te dasâ ti || ||

CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGO (UPARI-PAṆCA).

§ 1. Sambahulâ.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sakkesu
 viharati Silâvatiyaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû Bhagavato
 avidûre appamattâ âtâpino pahitattâ viharanti || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ brâhmaṇa-vaṇṇam abhinimmi-
 nitvâ mahantena jaṭaṇḍuvena ajinakkhipa - nivattho jinṇo
 gopânasivaṅko ghurughuru-passâsî udumbara-dandam ga-
 hetvâ yena te bhikkhû ten-upâsaṅkami || || Upasaṅkamitvâ
 te bhikkhû etad avoca || || Daharâ bhavanto pabbajitâ susû
 kâlakesâ bhadrena yobbanena samannâgatâ pathamena vayasâ
 anikîlîtâvino kâmesu || || bhuñjantu bhonto mânusake kâme ||
 mâ sandiṭṭhikam hitvâ kâlikam anudhâvitthâ ti || ||

4. Na kho mayaṃ brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikam hitvâ kâlikam
 anudhâvâma || kâlikaṇ ca kho mayaṃ brâhmaṇa hitvâ sandi-
 ṭṭhikam anudhâvâma || || Kâlikâ hi brâhmaṇa vuttâ Bha-
 gavatâ bahudukkhâ bahupâyâsâ âdînavo ettha bhîyo ||
 sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akâliko ehipassiko opānayiko
 paccattam veditabbo viññûhi ti⁶ || ||

¹ So C. and B.; SS. vittavi. ² B. vijjâ; S³ viditvâ, corrected into vidvâ.
³ S³ samâcare. ⁴ S¹⁻³ samvego. ⁵ This last gâthâ will be found again in the
 next sutta. ⁶ See above, Devatâ-S. II. 10.

5. Evaṃ vutte Māro pāpimā sīsam okampetvā jhvaṃ
nillāletvā¹ tvisākhāṃ nalāṭena nalāṭikāṃ vutthāpetvā
daṇḍam olubbha pakkāmi || ||

6. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅka-
mimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antam nisīdimsu || || Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū
Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

7. Idha mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato avidūre appamattā
ātāpino pahitattā viharāma || Atha kho bhante aññataro
brāhmaṇo mahantena jaṭaṇḍuvena ajinakkhipa-nivattho jinno
gopānasivaṅko ghuru-ghuru-passāsī udumbaradaṇḍam ga-
hetvā yena amhe ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā amhe
etad avoca || || Daharā bhavanto pabbajitā susū kālakesā
bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikī-
lītāvino kāmesu || || Bhuñjantu bhonto mānusakā kāme ||
mā sandiṭṭhikāṃ hitvā kālīkam anudhāvithā ti || ||

8. Evaṃ vutte mayaṃ bhante taṃ brāhmaṇam etad avo-
cumha || || Na kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikāṃ hitvā
kālīkam anudhāvāma || kālīkam ca kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa
hitvā sandiṭṭhikāṃ anudhāvāma || kālīkā hi brāhmaṇa kāmā
vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnavo ettha
bhīyo || sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akālīko ehipassiko opa-
nayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhi ti || ||

9. Evaṃ vutte bhante so brāhmaṇo sīsam okampetvā
jhvaṃ nillāletvā² tvisākhāṃ nalāṭena nalāṭikāṃ vutthāpetvā
daṇḍam olubbha pakkanto ti || ||

10. N-eso bhikkhave brāhmaṇo Māro eso pāpimā tumbhā-
kam vicakkhukammāya āgato ti || ||

11. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velā-
yam imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Yo dukkham adakkhi yato nidānaṃ ||
kāmesu so jantu kathāṃ nameyya ||
upadhiṃ viditvā saṅgo ti loke ||
tass-eva jantu vinayāya sikkhe-ti³ || ||

¹ S² B. nillāletvā; C. nilāletvā. ² S² B. nillāletvā. ³ See the end of the preceding chapter.

§ 2. *Samiddhi*.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Silâvatiyam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Samiddhi¹ Bhagavato avidûre appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharati || ||

3. Atha kho âyasmato Samiddhissa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapâdi || || Lābhā vata me suladdham² vata me yassa me satthā araham sammâsambuddho || || Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yo-ham evaṃ svākkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajito || || Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yassa me sabrahmacâriyo sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammo ti || ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ âyasmato Samiddhissa cetaso cetoparivitaṅkam aññāya || yenâyasmâ Samiddhi ten-upasāṅkami || upasāṅkamitvâ âyasmato Samiddhissa avidûre mahan-tam bhayabheravaṃ saddam akâsi || Apissudam pathavî maññe³ udriyatīti || ||

5. Atha kho âyasmâ Samiddhi yena Bhagavâ ten-upasāṅkami || upasāṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisīdi || ekam antam nisinnō kho âyasmâ Samiddhi Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

6. Idhāham bhante Bhagavato avidûre appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharāmi || tassa mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapâdi || || Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yassa me satthā araham sammâsambuddho || || Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yo-ham evaṃ svākkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajito || || Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yassa me sabrahmacâriyo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammo ti⁴ || || Tassa mayham bhante avidûre mahā bhayabheravasaddo ahosi || apissudam pathavî maññe udriyatīti || ||

7. N-esā Samiddhi pathavî udriyati || Mâro eso pâpimâ tuyham vicakkhukammāya âgato || gaccha tvam Samiddhi tatth-eva appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharāhīti || ||

8. Evaṃ bhante ti kho âyasmâ Samiddhi Bhagavato paṭi-

¹ See Devatâ-S. II. 10. ² SS. suladdhaṇṇa. ³ SS. add va. ⁴ B. °dhammâtī.

suñitvā¹ uttāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhi-
ṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi || ||

9. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Samiddhi tatth-eva appamatto
ātāpī pahitatto vihāsi || || Dutiyam pi kho āyasmato Sa-
middhissa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko
udapādi || Lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me satthā
arahaṃ sammāsambuddho || pe || kalyānadhammo ti || ||
Dutiyam pi kho Māro pāpimā āyasmato Samiddhissa cetasa
ceto parivitakkam aññaya || pa || Apissudam pathavī maññe
udriyatīti || ||

10. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi || Māro ayam pāpimā iti
viditvā² Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Saddhāyāhaṃ pabbajito || agārasmā anagāriyaṃ ||
satipaṇṇā ca me buddhā || cittaṃ ca susamāhitaṃ ||
kāmaṃ karassu rūpāni || n-eva maṃ vyādhayissasīti³ || ||

11. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Samiddhi bhi-
kkhūti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 3. *Godhika*.⁴

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe
viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Godhiko Isigili-passe
viharati Kālasilāyaṃ || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto ātāpī pahitatto
viharanto⁵ sāmādhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ⁶ phusi || || Atha
kho āyasmā Godhiko tamhā sāmādhikāya ceto-vimuttiyā
parihāyi || ||

4. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto ātāpī pahi-
tatto viharanto sāmādhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ phusi || || Dut-
iyam pi kho āyasmā tamhā sāmādhikāya ceto-vimuttiyā pari-
hāyi || ||

5. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto || pe ||
parihāyi || ||

6. Catutthaṃ pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto || pe ||
parihāyi || ||

¹ SS. paṭissutvā. ² B. omits the words Māro . . . viditvā. ³ So B. and C. ;
SS. vyādhayissatīti (B. and C. have byādha^o) ; see Thera-gāthā, 46.
⁴ This episode recurs in the Dh. Com. 254-6. ⁵ S².³ omit viharanto. ⁶ S²
cetasovi^o here and further on.

7. Pañcamam pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko || pe || parihâyi.

8. Chattham pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto sâmadhikam ceto-vimuttim phusi || || [Chattham pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko tamhâ samâdhikâya ceto vimuttiya parihâyi || ||

9. Sattamam pi kho âyasmâ Godhiko appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto sâmadhikam ceto-vimuttim phusi ¹ || ||]

10. Atha kho âyasmato Godhikassa etad ahosi || || Yâva chattham khvâham sâmadhikâya ceto-vimuttiyâ parihîno || yam nûnâham sattham âhareyyan-ti || ||

11. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ âyasmato Godhikassa cetasâ cetoparivitakkam aññâya yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Mahâvîra mahâpânâna || iddhiyâ yasasâ jalam ||

sabbe verabhayâtîta || pâde vandâmi cakkhuma || ||

sâvako te mahâvîra || maraṇam maraṇâbhîbhû ||

âkaṅkhati ² cetayati || tam nisedha jutindhara || ||

katham hi Bhagavâ tuyham || sâvako sâsane rato ||

appattamânaso ³ sekho || kâlam kayirâ jane sutâ ti ⁴ || ||

12. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmatâ Godhikena sattham âharitam hoti || ||

13. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro pâpimâ iti veditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Evam hi dhîrâ kubbanti || nâvakaṅkhanti jîvitam ||

samûlam taṇham abbuyha || Godhiko parinibbuto ti || ||

14. Atha kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || Âyâma bhikkhave yena Isigili-passam Kâlasilâ ten-upasaṅkamissâma yattha Godhikena kulaputtena sattham âharitan-ti ||

15. Evam bhanté ti kho te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

16. Atha kho Bhagavâ sambahulehi bhikkhûhi saddhim yena Isigili-passam Kâlasilâ ten-upasaṅkami || || Addasâ kho Bhagavâ âyasmantam Godikam dûrato va mañcake vivattakkhandham semânam ⁵ || ||

¹ All the text from Chattham pi kho° to °phusi is in B. only. ² SS. âkaṅkhatiyati. ³ B. apattamanaso; S¹ appamattamânaso; S² appamattamanaso. ⁴ Fausböll l.c. janesabhâ. ⁵ So SS.; C. seyyamânam; B. soppamânam.

17. Tena kho pana samayena dhumāyitattam timirāyitattam¹ gacchat-eva purimaṃ disaṃ || gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ || gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ || gacchati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ || gacchati uddhaṃ gacchati adho gacchati anudisaṃ || ||

18. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ dhumāyitattam timirāyitattam || gacchat-eva purimaṃ disaṃ || gacchati pacchimaṃ || uttaraṃ || dakkhiṇaṃ || uddhaṃ || adho || gacchati anudisaṃ-ti || || Evam bhante || ||

19. Eso kho² bhikkhave Māro pāpimā Godhikassa kulaputtassa viññāṇaṃ samanvesati³ || kattha Godhikassa kulaputtassa viññāṇaṃ patitṭhitaṃ-ti || appatitṭhitaṃ ca⁴ bhikkhave viññāṇena Godhiko kulaputto parinibbuto ti || ||

20. Atha kho Māro pāpimā beluva⁵-paṇḍuvīṇaṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

uddhaṃ adho ca tiriyaṃ || disā-anudisāsvahaṃ⁶ || anvesaṃ nādhigacchāmi || Godhiko so kuhiṃ gato ti || ||

21. So⁷ dhīro dhitisaṃpanno⁸ || jhāyī jhānarato sadā || ahorattam anuyuñjaṃ || jīvitam anikāmayam || jetvāna maccuno senaṃ || anāgantvā punabbhavaṃ || samūlaṃ taṇhaṃ⁹ abbuyha || Godhiko parinibbuto ti ||

22. Tassa sokaparetassa || vīṇākacchā abhassatha¹⁰ || || tato so dummano yakkho || tath-ev-antaradhaṃ-ti || ||

§ 4. Sattavassāni.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Māro pāpimā sattavassāni Bhagavantam anubaddho¹¹ hoti otārāpekkho¹² otāram ala-bhamāno || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

¹ S²⁻³ omit timirāyitattam here and further on. ² S¹⁻³ omit kho; S² hi.

³ So B.; C. samanessati; S² sammannesati; S¹⁻² sammantesi. ⁴ SS omit ca.

⁵ C. veluva. ⁶ SS. anudisāsu hi. ⁷ B. yo. ⁸ SS. nidhisampanno. ⁹ S¹⁻³

samūlatāṇhaṃ; S² samūlatāṇhā. ¹⁰ Fausböll l.c. abhissatha. ¹¹ B. anubandho.

¹² B. °pekho.

- Sokâvatiṇṇo ¹ nu ² vanasmim jhâyasi ||
vittam nu jinno ³ uda patthayâno ⁴ ||
âgum nu gâmasmim akâsi kiñci ||
kasmâ janena na karosi sakkhim ||
sakkhi na sampajjati kenaci te ti ⁵ || ||
4. Sokassa mûlam palikhâya sabbam ||
anâgujhâyâmi asocamâno ||
chetvâna ⁶ sabbam bhavalobhajappam ||
anâsavo jhâyâmi pamattabandhu || ||
5. Yam vadanti mama yidan-ti || ye vadanti maman-ti ca ||
ettha ce te ⁷ mano atthi || na me samaṇa makkhasîti || ||
6. Yam vadanti na tam mayham || ye vadanti na te aham ||
evam pâpima jânâhi || na me maggam pi dakkhasîti ⁸ || ||
7. Sa ce maggam anubuddham || khemam amatagâminam ⁹ ||
pehi ¹⁰ gaccha tvam ¹¹ ev-eko || kim aññam anusâsasîti || ||
8. Amaccudheyyam pucchanti || ye janâ pâragâmino ||
tesâham puttâ akkhâmi || yam sabbantam ¹² nirupadhin-
ti ¹³ || ||

9. Seyyathâpi bhante gâmassa vâ nigamassa vâ avidûre
pokkharanî || tatr-assa kakkatâko || Atha kho bhante samba-
hulâ kumâarakâ vâ kumârikâyo vâ tambâ gâmâ va nigamâ
vâ nikkhamitvâ yena sâ pokkharanî ten-upasaṅkameyyum ||
upasaṅkamitvâ tam kakkatâkam udakâ uddharitvâ thale
patitthâpeyyum || yam yad eva hi so bhante kakkatâko âlam ¹⁴
abhininnâmeyya tam tad eva te kumâarakâ vâ kumârikâyo vâ
katthena vâ kaṭhalâya vâ samchindeyyum sambhañjeyyum
sampilibhañjeyyum ¹⁵ || Evam hi so bhante kakkatâko sabbehi
âlehi samchinnehi sambhaggehi sampalibhaggehi ¹⁶ abhabbo
tam pokkharanim puna otaritam || || Seyyathâpi pubbe
evam eva kho bhante yâni sukâyikâni ¹⁷ visevitâni vipphandi-
tâni ¹⁸ kânici kânici sabbâni Bhagavatâ samchinnâni sambha-

¹ S²-³ sokânutiṇṇo; S¹ sokâvanutiṇṇo. ² S¹-³ va. ³ C. vittam jino; SS. cittânujino. ⁴ SS. appatthayâno, omitting uda. ⁵ SS. kenacitte (S¹ tena^o). This gâthâ will be found again in the next sutta. ⁶ SS. hitvâna. ⁷ SS. ceto. ⁸ B. dakkhasi. See above, II. 9. ⁹ SS. °gâminim. ¹⁰ C. apehi. ¹¹ S¹ S² tam; S³ tim. ¹² S² sabbanta; B. taccham tam. ¹³ SS. nirupadhîti. ¹⁴ B. âlam, âlehi. ¹⁵ S² samphali^o here and further on. ¹⁶ S² sampali abhabhaggehi. ¹⁷ B. and C. visu (C. sū) kâyitâni. ¹⁸ S¹-³ vipphanditâni; C. nipphanditâni.

ggāni sampalibhaggāni abhabbo c-idānāham¹ bhante puna
Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitum yad idam otārāpekkhoti² || ||

10. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato santike imā nibbe-
janiyā gāthāyo³ abhāsi || ||

Medavannaṇca pāsānam || vāyaso⁴ anupariyagā ||
apetthamudu⁵ vindema || api assādanā siyā ||
aladdhā tattha assādam || vāyas-etto apakkame || ||
kāko va salam āsajja || nibbijjāpema Gotamā ti || ||

11. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato santike imā nibbe-
janiyā gāthāyo abhāsitvā⁶ tamhā ṭhānā apakkamma Bhaga-
vato avidūre pathaviyaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tuṇhī-bhūto
maṅku-bhūto pattakkhandho⁷ adhomukho pajjhāyanto appa-
ṭibhāno kaṭṭhena bhūnim⁸ vilikhanto || ||

5. Dhītarō.

1. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Aratī⁹ ca Ragā ca māra-dhītarō
yena Māro pāpimā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅkamitvā
Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsimsu¹⁰ || ||

Kenāsi dummano tāta || purisaṃ kaṃ nu socasi ||
mayam taṃ rāgapāsena || araṇṇam iva kuñjaraṃ || ||
bandhitvā ānayissāma || vasago te bhavissatīti || ||

2. Arahāṃ sugato loke || na rāgena suvānayo¹¹ ||
māradheyyam atikkanto || tasmā socāma-aham bhusan-
ti || ||

3. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Aratī ca Ragā ca māra-dhītarō
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhaga-
vantam etad avocaṃ || || Pāde te¹² samaṇa paricāremā ti || ||
Atha kho Bhagavā na manasākāsi yathā taṃ anuttare
upadhi-saṅkhaye vimutto ||

4. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Aratī ca Ragā ca māra-dhītarō
ekam antam apakkamma evaṃ¹³ samañcintesuṃ || || Uccā-
vacā kho purisānam adhippāyā || yaṃ nūna mayam ekasatam
ekasatam¹⁴ kumārivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyāma ti || ||

¹ S¹ vadānāham; S² vadānabham. ² S^{2,3} pekhoti; S¹ pokhoti. ³ SS. gāthā.
⁴ B. Medavannaṇca pāsānam vā || yaso°. ⁵ S² anupariyogāpetthamudu; B.
°mudum; C. assādo siyā. ⁶ SS. gāthā bhāsitvā; C. abhāsitvā; but notices the
reading bhāsitvā, to which it says abhāsitvā is equivalent. ⁷ S³ pakatta°. ⁸ S^{2,3}
omit bhūnim; S¹ adds bhumīyam between the lines. ⁹ SS. aratī. ¹⁰ S^{2,3}
ajjhabhāsi. ¹¹ See J. 1. 80. ¹² B. vo always. ¹³ SS. omit evaṃ. ¹⁴ S^{2,3} do
not repeat ekasatam.

5. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtaro ekasatam ekasatam kumâriyaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Pâde te samana paricâremâ ti || ||

Taṃ pi Bhagavâ na manasâkâsi yathâ tam anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto || ||

6. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtaro ekam antam apakkamma evaṃ samacintesum || Uccâvacâ kho purisânam adhippâyâ || yaṃ nûna mayam ekasatam ekasatam avijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyâmâ ti || ||

7. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtaro ekasatam ekasatam avijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avocum || Pâde te samana paricaremâ ti || ||

Taṃ pi Bhagavâ na manasâkâsi yathâ tam anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto || ||

8. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || sakim vijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ || pa || yathâ tam anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto || ||

9. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || duvijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ || pa || yathâ tam anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto || ||

10. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || majjhimittivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyâmâ ti || || Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || majjhimittivaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ || pa || anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto || ||

11. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || mahitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyâmâ ti || || Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || mahitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ || la || anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto || ||

12. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca Mâra-dhîtaro ekam antam apakkamma etad avocum || || Saccam kira no pitâ avoca || ||

Araham sugato loka || na râgena suvânayo ||

mâradheyyam atikkanto || tasmâ socâm-aham bhusan-ti || ||

13. Yaṃ hi mayam samaṇam vâ brâhmaṇam vâ avîtarâgam iminâ upakkamena upakkameyyâma hadayaṃ vâssa phaleyya || uṇham lohitam vâ mukhato uggaccheyya ||

ummādam va pāpuṇeyya cittavikkhepaṃ vā || seyyathā vā
pana naḷo harito luto ussussati visussati milāyati || evaṃ eva
ussusseyya visusseyya milāyeyyā ti || ||

14. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māraddhitaro
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā ekam
antam aṭṭhaṃsu ||

15. Ekam antam tṭhitā kho Taṇhā māraddhītā Bhaga-
vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Sokāvatipṇo nu vanasmiṃ jhāyasi ||
cittam nu ¹ jipṇo ² uda patthayāno ||
āgum nu gāmasmiṃ akāsi kiñci ||
kasmā janena na ³ karosi sakkhiṃ ||
sakkhī na sampajjati kenaci te ti ⁴ || ||

16. Atthassa pattim hadayassa santim ||
jetvāna senam piyasātarūpaṃ ||
ekāham ⁵ jhāyam sukham anubodham ⁶ ||
tasmā janena na karomi sakkhiṃ ||
sakkhī na sampajjati kenaci me ti || ||

17. Atha kho Arati ⁷ māra-dhītā Bhagavantam gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi ||

Katham viharī-bahulo dha ⁸ bhikkhu ||
pañcoghatipṇo atarīdha ⁹ chaṭṭham ||
katham jhāyam ¹⁰ bahulam kāmāsaññā ¹¹ ||
paribāhirā honti aladdhāyo ¹² tan-ti || ||

18. Passaddhakāyo suvimuttacitto ||
asaṅkhārāno ¹³ satimā anoko ||
aññāya dhammam avitakkajhāyī ||
na kuppati na sarati ve ¹⁴ na thino || ||
Evaṃ viharī-bahulo dha ¹⁵ bhikkhu ||
pañcoghatipṇo atarīdha ¹⁶ chaṭṭham ||
evaṃ jhāyam bahulam kāmāsaññā ||
paribāhirā honti aladdhāyo tan-ti || ||

¹ So all the MSS. (see above, 4). ² SS. jīno. ³ B. and S¹⁻² omit na here and further on. ⁴ See the preceding number. ⁵ So SS.; B. C. ekoham. ⁶ S² sukhānubodham; C. anubodhayam. ⁷ B. adds ca. ⁸ B. ca. ⁹ S³ atarīdha; S¹⁻² atarītīdha. ¹⁰ S¹ jhāyī; S²⁻³ jhāyīm. ¹¹ S¹⁻² yaññā. ¹² S¹⁻³ aladdhāyo. ¹³ B. asaṅkharāno. ¹⁴ B. omits ve. ¹⁵ B. ca. ¹⁶ B. atarim ca; S² atharatīdha; S¹ atarītīdha.

19. Atha kho Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtâ Bhagavato santike
imaṃ santi gâtham abbhâsi || ||

Acchejja taṇhaṃ gaṇa-saṅgha-vârî ||

addhâ carissanti ¹ bahû ca sattâ ² ||

bahum vatâyam janatam anoko ³ ||

acchijja ⁴ nessati maccurâjassa pâran-ti || ||

20. Nayanti ve mahâvîrâ || saddhammena Tathâgatâ ||

dhammena nîyamânânam ⁵ || kâ usûyâ ⁶ vijânatana-ti || ||

21. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtarô
yena Mâro pâpimâ ten-upasaṅkamimṣu || ||

22. Addasâ kho Mâro pâpimâ Taṇhaṃ ca Aratiṃ ca Ragaṇ
ca mâra-dhîtarô dûrato va âgacchantiyo || || disvâna gâthâhi
ajjhabbhâsi || ||

Bâlâ kumudanaññehi || pabbatam abhimatthatha ||

giriṃ nakhena khaṇatha || ayo-dantehi khâdatha || ||

selaṃ va siras-ûhacca || pââtâle gâdham ⁷ esatha ||

khânum ⁸ va urasâsajja || nibbijjâpettha Gotamâ ti ⁹ || ||

23. Daddallamânâ ¹⁰ âgañchum || Taṇhâ ¹¹ Arati Ragâ ca ¹² ||

tâ tattha panudî satthâ || tulam bhaṭṭham ¹³ vâ Mâruto ¹⁴

ti || ||

Tatiyo ¹⁵ vaggo ¹⁶ || ||

Tass-uddânam ¹⁷ || ||

Sambahulâ Samiddhi ca || Godhikam Sattavassâni ||

Dhîtaram desitam buddha-satṭhena imaṃ Mârapaṇcakan-ti

Mâra-samyuttam samattam || ||

¹ SS. tarissanti. ² SS. saddhâ. ³ B. aneko. ⁴ C. accheja. ⁵ S¹ niyya; S² niyya°; B. C. nayya°; S¹ nîyyamânânam. ⁶ B. ussuyâ. ⁷ SS. gâtham. ⁸ S¹ khânam. ⁹ SS. Gotamanti. ¹⁰ So SS.; B. daddalhamânâ; C. daddalhamânâ. ¹¹ SS. Taṇhâ ca. ¹² SS. omit ca. ¹³ S¹ tûlabhaṭṭham; S² tula-haṭṭham. ¹⁴ SS. mârûto; B. mâluto. ¹⁵ B. catuttho. ¹⁶ SS. uparipaṇca instead of tatiyo (or catuttho) vaggo. ¹⁷ B. Tatraddânam bhavati.

BOOK V.—BHIKKHUNĪ-SAMYUTTAM ॥ ॥

§ 1. *Ālavikā*.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ॥ ॥

2. Atha kho Ālavikā bhikkhunī pubbaṇha-samayaṃ ni-vāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi ॥ Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten-upasaṅkami vivekatthi-kinī ॥ ॥

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Ālavikāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo vivekamhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Ālavikā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami ॥ upa-saṅkamitvā Ālavikam bhikkhuṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ॥ ॥

Natthi nissaraṇam loke ॥ kiṃ vivekena kāhasi ॥

bhuñjassu kāmaratiyo ॥ māhu¹ pacchānutāpinīti ॥ ॥

4. Atha kho Ālavikāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi ॥ ॥ Ko nu khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsātīti² ॥ ॥

5. Atha kho Ālavikāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi ॥ ॥ Māro kho ayaṃ pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetukāmo vivekamhā cāvetu-kāmo gātham bhāsa-tīti ॥ ॥

6. Atha kho Ālavikā bhikkhunī Māro ayaṃ pāpimā iti viditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi ॥ ॥

Atthi nissaraṇam loke ॥ paññāya me suphussitaṃ³ ॥

pamattabandhu pāpima ॥ na tvam jānāsi taṃ padaṃ ॥

sattisūlūpamā kāmā ॥ khandhāsam⁴ adhikutānā ॥

yaṃ tvam kāmaratiṃ brūsi ॥ arati mayhaṃ sā ahū ti ॥ ॥

¹ So B. only; SS. bahu. See Therī-gāthā, 57. ² S¹-² abhāsātīti; S² abhā-sitīti. ³ SS. suphassitaṃ. ⁴ At Therī-gāthā 58, 142 khandhānaṃ.

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Āḷavikā bhikkhunī ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 2. *Somā.*

1. Sāvatti nidānam || || Atha kho Somā bhikkhunī pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍaya pāvīsi || ||

2. Sāvattiyam piṇḍaya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten-upasaṅkami divāviharāya || andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāviharattāya nisīdi || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Somāya bhikkhuniyā bhayam chambhitattam lomahamsam uppādetukāmo samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Somā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami || || Upasaṅkamitvā Somam bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Yan-tam isihi pattaḃbam || ṭhānam durābhisambhavam¹ ||
na tam dvaṅgulapaññāya || sakkā² pappotum itthiyā ti || ||

4. Atha kho Somāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Ko nu khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsatīti || ||

5. Atha kho Somāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Māro kho ayam pāpimā mama bhayam chambhitattam lomahamsam uppādetu-kāmo samādimhā cāvetu-kāmo gātham bhāsatīti || ||

6. Atha kho Somā bhikkhunī Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

{ Itthibhāvo kiṃ kayirā || cittamhi susamāhite ||

ñānamhi vuttamānamhi || sammādhammaṃ vipassato³ || ||

{ yassa nūna siyā evaṃ || itthāham puriso ti vā ||

kiñci vā pana asmīti⁴ || tam Māro vattum arahatīti || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Somā bhikkhunīti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti⁵ || ||

§ 3. *Gotamī.*

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

Atha kho Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍaya pāvīsi || ||

2. Sāvattiyam piṇḍaya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-

¹ C. durati°. ² See Therī-gāthā, 60. ³ See Therī-gāthā, 61. ⁴ So C.; SS. asminti; B. aññasmim. ⁵ SS. suppress the last paragraph in all the suttas but the last, or give only the first words Atha kho Māro pāpimā°.

patikkantā yena andhavanam ten-upasaṅkami¹ divāvihārāya || andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Kisā-Gotamiyā bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahamsaṃ uppādetu-kāmo samādimhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami || || Upasaṅkamitvā Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kim nu tvam hataputtā va || ekamāsi rudammukhī || vanam ajjhogatā ekā || purisaṃ nu gavesasī ti || ||

4. Atha kho Kisā-Gotamiyā bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Ko nu khvāyaṃ² manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṃ abhāsīti³ || ||

5. Atha kho Kisā-Gotamiyā bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Māro kho ayaṃ pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahamsaṃ uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo gāthaṃ bhāsātīti⁴ || ||

6. Atha kho Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī Māro kho ayaṃ pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi paccābhāsi || ||

Accantaṃ⁵ hataputtāmi⁶ || purisā etad antikā⁷ ||

na socāmi na rodāmi || na taṃ bhāyāmi āvuso || ||

sabbattha vihatā⁸ nandi || tamokkhandho⁹ padālito ||

jetvāna maccuno¹⁰ senaṃ || viharāmi anāsava ti || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunīti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 4. Vijayā.

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ || || Atha kho Vijayā bhikkhunī pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmim rukkhāmūle divāvihāram nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ || pa || samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Vijayā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Vijayaṃ bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

¹ SS. add upasaṅkamitvā. ² B. and S³ kvāham; S¹ cāyam; S² khvāvāyam (or khvācāyam). ³ B. bhāsātīti here and further on. ⁴ S^{2,3} gāthābhāsasīti (in S³ corrected from gāthāya abhāsasīti) ⁵ SS. accanta. ⁶ S³ gata²; SS. C. puttāmi. ⁷ SS. antiyā. ⁸ SS. vihitā. ⁹ B. C. tamokkhandho. ¹⁰ See Māra-S. III. 3; SS. have bhetvā (here jetvā) namucino.

Daharā tvam rūpavatī || ahañca daharo susu ||
pañcaṅgikena turiyena || eh-ayye bhiramāmase ti¹ || ||

3. Atha kho Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Ko nu
kho ayam² manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṃ bhāsati || ||

4. Atha kho Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Māro
ayam papimā || pa || gāthaṃ bhāsati || ||

5. Atha kho Vijayā bhikkhunī || Māro ayam papimā || iti
viditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gathāhi paccabhāsi³ || ||

Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā || poṭṭhabbā ca manorāmā ||
niyyātayāmi tumheva || Māra na hi tena atthikā || ||

iminā pūtikāyena || bhindanena⁴ pabhaṅgunā ||

aṭṭiyāmi⁵ harāyāmi || kāmataṇhāsamūhatā⁶ || ||

Ye ca rūpūpagā sattā || ye ca ārūppatṭhāyino⁷ ||

yā ca santā samāpatti || sabbattha vihatō tamo ti || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Vijayā bhikkhu-
nīti || dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 5. *Uppalavaṇṇā.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ || || Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇā⁸ bhik-
khunī pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmim
supupphita-sālarukkha-mūle aṭṭhāsi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā
bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ uppādetu-kāmo samā-
dhimhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī ten-
upasaṅkami || ||

3 Upasaṅkamitvā Uppalavaṇṇam bhikkhunim gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi || ||

Supupphitaggaṃ upagamma bhikkhuni ||

ekā tuvaṃ tiṭṭhasi sālamūle ||

na c-atthi te dutiyā vaṇṇadhātu ||

idhāgatā tādisikā bhaveyyuṃ⁹ ||

bāle na tvam bhāyasi dhuttakānan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || ||

¹ SS. ehi ayye ramāmase. See Therī-gāthā, 139. ² SS. yaṃ. ³ SS. ajjha-
bhāsi. ⁴ So B. and C.; SS. bhindarena. ⁵ C. aṭṭayāmi. ⁶ See Therī-gāthā,
140. ⁷ B. ye ca arūpagāmino (see further on, No. 6). ⁸ B. Uppalavaṇṇā always.
⁹ S³ gaveyyuṃ. This word is omitted by S²; all the pada by B., and in
Therī-gāthā, 230.

Ko nu khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsasīti¹ || ||

5. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || ||
Māro ayam pāpimā mama bhayaṃ || pa || gātham bhāsatīti || ||

6. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī || Māro ayam pāpimā
iti veditvā Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāhi paccabhāsi || ||

Sataṃ sahaṣṣāni pi dhuttakānaṃ ||

idhāgatā tādisikā bhavēyyuṃ ||

lomam na iñjāmi² na santasāmi ||

na Māra³ bhāyāmi tam⁴ ekikā pi || ||

Esā antaradhāyāmi || kucchim vā pavisāmi te ||

pakhumantarikāyaṃ⁵ pi || tiṭṭhantiṃ⁶ maṃ na dakkhasi ||

cittasmim vasībhūtamhi || iddhipādā subhāvitā ||

sabbabandhanamuttāmbhi || na taṃ bhāyāmi āvuso ti⁷ || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Uppalavaṇṇā
bhikkhunīti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 6. Cālā.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

Atha kho Cālā bhikkhunī pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā ||
pa || aññatarasmim rukkhamaṭṭe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Cālā bhikkhunī ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Cālaṃ bhikkhunim etad
avoca || || Kiṃ nu tvam bhikkhuni na rocesīti⁸ || ||

Jātim⁹ khvāhaṃ āvuso na rocemi || ||

Kiṃ nu tvam¹⁰ jātim na rocesi || ||

Jāto kāmāni bhuñjati || ||

Ko nu tam¹¹ idam ādapayi¹² || || Jātim mā rocesi¹³ bhi-
kkhunīti || ||

3. Jātassa maraṇam hoti || jāto dukkhāni passati¹⁴ ||

bandham¹⁵ vadham pariklesaṃ || tasmā jātim na rocaye || ||

Buddho dhammam adesesi || jātiyā samatikkamaṃ ||

sabbadukkhappahānāya || so maṃ sacce nivesayi¹⁶ || ||

¹ B. bhāsatīti here and further on. ² SS. icchāmi. ³ Māra na. ⁴ S¹⁻² na; S³ has neither na nor tam. ⁵ C. antariyātim. ⁶ B. ntam; SS. nti. ⁷ See Therī-gāthā, 230-233. ⁸ SS. rocasīti. ⁹ SS. jāti. ¹⁰ SS. omit tvam. ¹¹ SS. tvam. ¹² B. ādiyi. ¹³ SS. roca. ¹⁴ B. phussati. ¹⁵ S¹⁻² khandham. ¹⁶ SS. nivedayi. See Therī-gāthā, 191-2.

Ye ca rūpupagā sattā || ye ca ārūppatṭhāyino ¹ ||
 nirodham appajanantā || āgantāro punabbhavan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Cālā bhikkhunīti
 dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 7. *Upacālā.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Upacālā bhikkhunī pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā || la || aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi ||
 pa || Upacālam bhikkhunim etad avoca || || Kattha nu tvam
 bhikkhuni uppajjitu-kāmā ti || ||

3. Na khvāham āvuso kатhaci uppajjitu-kāmā ti || ||

4. Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmā ca || Tusitā cāpi devatā ||
 Nimmānaratino devā || ye devā Vasavattino || ||
 tattha cittaṃ paṇidhehi || ratim paccanubhossasīti ² || ||

5. Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmāca || Tusitā cāpi devatā ||
 Nimmānaratino devā || ye devā Vasavattino || ||
 kāmabandhanabaddhā te || enti Māra-vasaṃ puna || ||
 Sabbo ādipito loko || sabbo loko padhūpito ||
 sabbo pajjalito loko || sabbo loko pakampito || ||
 akampitam acalitaṃ || aputthujjanasevitaṃ ||
 agati yattha Mārassa || tattha me nirato mano ti ³ || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || ||

§ 8. *Sisupacālā.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ || || Atha kho Sisupacālā ⁴ bhikkhunī
 pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmim rukkh-
 mūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Sisupacālā bhikkhunī ten-
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Sisupacālam bhikkhunim etad
 avoca || || Kassa nu tvam bhikkhuni pāsaṇḍaṃ ⁵ rocesīti || ||

3. Na khvāham āvuso kassaci pāsaṇḍaṃ ⁵ rocemī ti || ||

4. Kiṃ nu uddissa muṇḍāsi || samaṇī viya dissasi ||
 na ca ⁶ rocesi pāsaṇḍaṃ || kim-iva carasi momuhā ti || ||

5. Ito bahiddhā pāsaṇḍā || diṭṭhīsu ⁷ paśīdanti ⁸ ye ⁹ ||
 na tesam dhammam rocemī || na te dhammassa kovidā ¹⁰ || ||

¹ B. arūpatṭhāyino. See above, No. 4. ² S¹⁻³ ratipacca°; in S² pa is erased.
³ See Therī-gāthā, 197-8 and 200-201. ⁴ SS. Sisappacālā always. ⁵ S² pāsac-
 cam. ⁶ B. sacena; SS. na. ⁷ S² diṭṭhisu. ⁸ C. saṃsidanti. ⁹ SS. te. ¹⁰ See
 Therī-gāthā, 183-4.

Atthi sakya-kule jâto || buddho appaṭipuggalo ||
 sabbâbhibhû mâranudo || sabbattham aparâjito ||
 sabbatthamutto asito ¹ || sabbam passati cakkhumâ || ||
 sabbakammakkhayam patto || vimutto upadhisankhaye ||
 so mayham Bhagavâ satthâ || tassa rocemi sâsananti || ||

6. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || pe ||

§ 9. *Selâ.*

1. Sâvatthiyam || || Atha kho Selâ bhikkhunî pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ || pa || aññatarasmiṃ rukkamûle divâviharam nisîdi ||

2. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Selâya bhikkhuniyâ bhayam || pa || Selam bhikkhuniṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Ken-idam pakatam bimbam || kvan-nu ² bimbassa kârako ||
 kvaṃ ca bimbam samuppannam || kvan-nu bimbam nirujjhatî ti || ||

3. Atha kho Selâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || || Ko nu khvâyam manusso vâ amanusso vâ gâtham bhâsatî ti || ||

4. Atha kho Selâya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi || || Mâro kho ayam pâpimâ mama bhayam chambhitattam lomahamsam uppâdetukâmo samâdhiṃhâ cavetu-kâmo gâtham bhâsatî ti || ||

5. Atha kho Selâ bhikkhunî Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti veditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâhi paccabhâsi ³ || ||

Nayidam attakatam bimbam || na yidam parakatam agham ||
 hetum paṭicca sambhûtam || hetubhaṅgâ nirujjhati || ||
 Yathâ aññataram bîjam || khetto vuttam virûhati ||
 pathavîrasaṇi câgama ⁴ || sinehaṇi ca tad ubhayam ||
 evam khandhâ ca dhâtuyo || cha ca âyatanâ ime ⁵ ||
 hetum paṭicca sambhûtâ || hetubhaṅgâ nirujjhare ti ⁶ || ||

6. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti maṃ Selâ bhikkhunî ti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ti || ||

§ 10. *Vajirâ.*

1. Sâvatthiyam || || Atha kha Vajirâ bhikkhunî pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Sâvatthim piṇḍâya pâvisi || || Sâvatthiyam piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattam

¹ C. anissito. ² B. Kvaci here and further on. ³ S³ ajjhabhâsi. ⁴ SS. ⁵ rassaṇi âgama. ⁶ SS. châyatanâ ime pana. ⁶ SS. nirujjhanti.

piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten - upasaṅkami
divāvihārāya || andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmim ru-
kkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Vajirāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ
chambhitatthaṃ lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā
cāvetu-kāmo yena Vajirā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami || ||
Upasaṅkamitvā Vajiram bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

3. Kenāyaṃ pakato satto || kuvam ¹ sattassa kārako ||

kuvam satto samuppanno || kuvam satto nirujjhatī ti || ||

4. Atho kho Vajirāya bhikkuniyā etad ahosi || || Ko nu
khvāyaṃ manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṃ bhāsati ti ||

5. Atha kho Vajirāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Māro
kho ayam pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsam
uppādetu-kāmo samādimhā cāvetu-kāmo gāthaṃ bhāsati
ti || ||

6. Atha kho Vajirā bhikkhunī || Māro ayam pāpimā iti ||
viditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi ² || ||

Kinnu satto ti ³ pacesi || māradditthigataṃ nu te ⁴ || ||

suddhasaṅkhārapuñño yaṃ || nayidha sattūpalabbhati || ||

yathā hi aṅgasambhārā || hoti saddo ratho iti || ||

evaṃ khandhesu santesu || hoti satto ti sammuti || ||

dukkham eva hi sambhoti || dukkhaṃ titthati veti ca ||

nāññatra dukkhā sambhoti || nāññaṃ dukkhā nirujjhatī

ti || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Vajirā bhikkhunī
ti || dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

Bhikkhunī-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ || ||

Ālavikā ⁵ ca Somā ca || Gotamī Vijayā saha ⁶ ||

Uppalavaṇṇā ca Cālā ⁷ || Upacālā Sisupacālā ⁸ ||

Selā ⁹ Vajirāya te dasā ti || ||

¹ SS. kvam always. ² S¹⁻² ajjhabhāsi. ³ SS. sattosi. ⁴ S¹⁻² seem to have
hatannute. ⁵ SS. ālaviyā. ⁶ B. sāmā (perhaps sāha). ⁷ SS. Cālāyā sattamaṃ.
⁸ B. Sisūpacālā; SS. Sisappa°. ⁹ S³ Sesā; omitted by S¹.

BOOK VI.—BRAHMA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Āyācanam.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle¹ pa-thamābhisambuddho || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi || ||

3. Adhigato kho myāyaṃ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍita-vedanīyo || || Ālayarāmā kho paṇāyaṃ pajā ālayaratā ālaya-samuditā || ālayarāmāya kho pana pajāya ālayaratāya ālaya-samuditāya duddasaṃ² idam ṭhānam || yad idam idappaccaya-tā paṭiccasamuppādo || || Idam pi³ kho⁴ ṭhānam duddasaṃ || yad idam sabbasaṅkārasamatho sabbupadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ⁵ || || Ahañceva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ || pare ca me na ājāneyyūṃ⁶ || so mamaassa kilamatho || sā mamaassa vihesā ti || ||

4. Apissudaṃ⁷ Bhagavantam imā⁸ acchariyā⁹ gāthāyo paṭibhaṃsu pubbe assutapubbā || ||

Kicchena me adhigataṃ || halandāni pakāsitaṃ ||

rāgadosaparetehi || nāyaṃ dhammo susambuddho || ||

paṭisotagāmiṃ nipuṇaṃ || gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ aṇuṃ ||

rāgarattā na dakkhanti¹⁰ || tamokkhandhena āvutā ti¹¹ || ||

¹ B. ajapālanigrodhe. ² B. sududdasaṃ. ³ SS. hi. ⁴ S² omits kho. ⁵ SS. nibbānanti. ⁶ SS. ajāneyyūṃ. ⁷ S² and C. apissu; B. apisu. ⁸ S³ imāya; S¹ imā imā. ⁹ So S^{1,2}; B. anacchariyā; C. anacchiriyā (explaining anu acchariyā). ¹⁰ B. dakkhanti always. ¹¹ S² āvatā°; S³ āvatā°; C. āvuttā°; S¹ °kkhandho na āvarā ti.

5. Iti¹ Bhagavato paṭisañcikkhato appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati no dhammadesanāya || ||

6. Atha kho Brahmuno sahampatissa Bhagavato cetasā ceto parivitakkam aññāya etad ahosi || || Nassati vata bho loko vinassati vata bho loko || yatra hi nāma Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati no dhamma-desanāyā ti || ||

7. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evaṃ evaṃ brahmaloke antarahito Bhagavato purato pātur ahosi || ||

8. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇa-jānu-maṇḍalaṃ pathaviyaṃ nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Desetu bhante² Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetu Sugato dhammaṃ || Santi³ sattā apparajakkhajātikā⁴ assavanatā⁵ dhammassa parihāyanti⁶ bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti || ||

9. Idam avoca Brahmā sahampati || idaṃ vatvā athāparam etad avoca || ||

Pātur ahosi Magadhesu pubbe ||

dhammo asuddho samalehi cintito ||

avāpur-etam⁷ amatassa dvāraṃ ||

suṇantu dhammaṃ vimalenānubuddhaṃ || ||

Sele yathā pabbata-muddhani t̥hito ||

yathā pi passe janataṃ⁸ samantato ||

tathūpaṃaṃ dhammamayaṃ sumedha— ||

pāsādam āruya samantacakkhu ||

sokāvatīṇaṃ janataṃ⁹ apetasoko

avekkhassu jātijarābhibhūtan-ti || ||

[Ut̥thehi vīra vijitasāṅgāma ||

sattavāha anaṇa vicara loke ||

Desetu Bhagavā dhammaṃ || aññātāro bhavissanti ti¹⁰ || ||]

¹ B. adds ha. ² B. omits bhante. ³ B. adds dha. ⁴ S³ °rajakkhi°. ⁵ SS. assavanatā (see above, Māra-S. I. 5). ⁶ S² pahāyanti. ⁷ B. C. apāpure°. ⁸ S¹⁻² jantam; S³ jantam corrected into janataṃ. ⁹ S¹ jatam; S³ tam. ¹⁰ This gāthā is to be found in B. only.

10. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmuno ca ajjhesanam veditvā sattesu ca kâruṇṇatam paṭicca buddhacakkhunā lokam volokesi || ||

11. Addasā kho Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye ¹ svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye ² appekacce paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassāvino viharante || ||

12. Seyyathāpi nāma uppaliniyam vā paduminiyam vā punḍarīkiniyam vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā punḍarīkāni vā udae jatāni udae samvaddhāni ³ udakā-nuggatāni anto-nimuggaposīni ⁴ || appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā punḍarīkāni vā udae jātāni udae samvaddhāni samodakam tṭhitāni || appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā punḍarīkāni vā udae jātāni udae samvaddhāni udakā ⁵ accuggamma tiṭṭhanti ⁶ anupalittāni udakena || Evam eva Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento addasa satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paralokavajja-bhayadassāvino viharante || ||

13. Disvāna Brahmānam sahampatiṃ gāthāya pacca-bhāsi || ||

Apārutā tesam amatassa dvārā ⁷ ||

ye sotavanto pamuccantu saddham ||

vihimsasāññī ⁸ paṇaṃ na bhāsim ⁹ ||

dhammaṃ paṇitaṃ manujesu Brahme ti || ||

14. Atha kho ¹⁰ Brahmā sahampati || katāvakaṃ kho mhi Bhagavato dhammadesanāyā ti || Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyī ti ¹¹ || ||

§ 2. Gāraro.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyam viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe pathamā-bhisambuddho || ||

¹ S^{1,2} mutindriye. ² B. omits dvākāre duviññāpaye here and further on. ³ S³ samvattāni here and further on. ⁴ So C.; S² °posinī; S¹ °lepāsini; B. °āpesini. ⁵ SS. udakam°. ⁶ B. tṭhitāni. ⁷ SS. add Brahmā. ⁸ S^{1,2} vihiññāsaññī. ⁹ B. C. nabhāsi. ¹⁰ S^{2,3} omit kho. ¹¹ The same text is to be found in the Mahāvagga of the Vinaya at the beginning where it is entitled: Brahmāyā-cana-gāthā.

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi || || Dukkhaṃ kho agāraṃ viharati appatisso || kannu¹ khvāhaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā² upanissāya vihareyyan-ti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi || || Aparipuṇṇassa kho sīlakkhandhassa paṭipūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ || na kho paṇāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke samāraṇe sabrahmaṇe sassa-maṇa-brāhmaṇiyyā pajāya³ sadevamanussāya⁴ attanā sīla-sampannataram aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā yaṃ aṇaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ ||

4. Aparipuṇṇassa kho³ samādhikkhandhassa paṭipūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ^o || ||

5. Aparipuṇṇassa kho paṇṇikkhandhassa paṭipūriyā^o || ||

6. Aparipuṇṇassa kho vimuttikkhandhassa paṭipūriyā || pe ||

7. Aparipuṇṇassa kho vimuttiññāṇa-dassanakkhandhassa paṭipūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ || na kho paṇāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke samāraṇe sabrahmaṇe sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyyā pajāya sadevamanussāya attanā vimuttiññāṇa-dassana-sampannataram aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā yaṃ aṇaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ || ||

8. Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yvāyaṃ⁴ dhammo mayā abhisambuddho tam eva dhammaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyan-ti || ||

9. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato cetasaṃ cetoparivitaṅkaṃ aññaṃ seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitāṃ vā bhāvaṃ pasāreyya pasāritāṃ vā bhāvaṃ sammiñjeyya || evaṃ evaṃ Brahma-loke antarahito Bhagavato purato pātur ahoṣi || ||

10. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

¹ B. kathaṃ nu. ² B. garuṃ^o always. ³ SS. omit kho. ⁴ SS. svāyaṃ.

11. Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata || ye pi te bhante ahesuṃ atītā addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā || te pi bhagavanto dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukavā upanissāya viharimsu || || Ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā || te pi bhagavanto dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukavā upanissāya viharissanti || || Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi¹ araham sammāsambuddho dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukavā upanissāya viharatū ti || ||

12. Idam avoca Brahmā sahampati || idam vatvāna athāparam etaḍ avoca || ||

Ye ca atitā² sambuddhā || ye ca buddhā anāgatā ||
yo c-etarahi³ sambuddho || bahunnaṃ sokañāsano || ||
sabbe saddhammagaruno || viharimsu⁴ viharanti ca ||
atho⁵ pi viharissanti || esā buddhānaṃ⁶ dhammatā || ||
tasmā hi atthakāmena || mahattam abhikañkhatā ||
saddhammo garukātabbo || saram buddhānasāsananti || ||

§ 3. *Brahmadevo.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā brāhmaṇiṇyā Brahmadevo nāma putto Bhagavato santike agārasmā⁷ anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Brahmadevo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā⁸ sammad-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti || tadanuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || || Khīṇā jāti vūsitā brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi || || Aññataro ca panāyasmā Brahmadevo arahatam ahoṣi⁹ || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Brahmadevo pubbañhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi || Sāvatthiyaṃ sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena saka-mātu-nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || ||

¹ S² etthaki. ² S²⁻³ ye cabbhatitā; S¹ ye cabahatitā. ³ S¹⁻² yo (S² ye) carecarahi. ⁴ B. vihaṃsu. ⁵ B. athā. ⁶ SS. buddhāna°. ⁷ SS. agārasmā. ⁸ S³ kulaputto. ⁹ SS. ahoṣitī.

5. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtâ brâhmaṇî Brahmuno āhutim niccam paggaṇhâti ||

6. Atha kho Brahmuno sahampatissa etad ahosi || || Ayam kho āyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtâ brâhmaṇî Brahmuno āhutim niccam paggaṇhâti || yaṃ nûnâhaṃ tam¹ upasaṅka-mitvâ samvejeyyan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ vâ bâhaṃ pasāreyya || pasāritaṃ vâ bâhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evaṃ evaṃ Brahmaloce antarahito āyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtū-nivesane pâtur ahosi || ||

8. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati vehāsaṃ ṭhito āyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtaraṃ brâhmaṇim gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Dûre ito brâhmaṇi brahmaloko² ||

yassâhutim paggaṇhâsi niccam ||

n-etâdiso³ brâhmaṇi brahmabhakkho ||

kiṃ jappasi brahmapatham ajānantî⁴ || ||

Eso hi te brâhmaṇi brahmadevo ||

nirupadhiko atidevapatto⁵ ||

akiñcano bhikkhu anaññaposiyo⁶ ||

te so⁷ piṇḍâya gharaṃ pavitṭho || ||

Āhuneyyo⁸ vedagû bhāvitatto ||

narānaṃ devānaṃ ca dakkhiṇeyyo ||

bāhitvâ⁹ pāpāni anupalitto¹⁰ ||

ghāsesanaṃ iriyati sītibhûto || ||

Na tassa pacchâ na purattham atthi ||

santo vidhûmo anigho nirâso¹¹ ||

nikkhittadaṇḍo tasathâvaresu ||

so tyāhutim¹² bhuñjatu aggapiṇḍaṃ || ||

Visenibhûto upasantacitto ||

nāgo va danto carati anejo¹³ ||

bhikkhu susīlo suvimuttacitto ||

so tyāhutim bhuñjatu aggapiṇḍaṃ || ||

Tasmim pasannâ avikampanâ ||

¹ S²⁻³ omit tam; S¹ yannûnâhaṃ. ² S¹⁻² °loke. ³ S¹⁻² paggaṇhâtisi-niccannodiso (S¹ niccantâdiso). ⁴ B. ki°; S² (perhaps S³) jappasi; S³ B. ajānanti. ⁵ S² nirupadhi: S¹⁻³ nirupadhim; S¹⁻³ atidevo ca patto; C. atidevaputto. ⁶ C. °posi yo; S³ posim. ⁷ S²⁻³ to so. ⁸ S³ C. āhuneyyo. ⁹ SS. bāhetvâ. ¹⁰ S² anūpalitto; S¹ anūlitto. ¹¹ S¹⁻² nivāso. ¹² S¹ sotāhutim, further on sotā°. ¹³ S¹⁻² anejo; C. anejo.

patitṭhapehi dakkhiṇaṃ dakkhiṇeyye ¹ ||
 karoḥi puññaṃ sukhaṃ āyatikaṃ || ||
 disvā munim brahmaṇi oghatiṇṇan-ti ² || ||

9. Tasmim pasannā avikampamānā ||
 patitṭhapesi dakkhiṇaṃ dakkhiṇeyye ||
 akāsi ³ puññaṃ sukhaṃ āyatikaṃ ||
 disvā munim ⁴ brāhmaṇi ⁵ oghatiṇṇan-ti || ||

§ 4. *Bako brahmā.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bakassa brahmuno ⁶ evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ ditṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti || || Idam niccaṃ idam dhuvam || idam sassataṃ idam kevalam idam acavana-dhammaṃ || idam hi na jāyati na jiyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati ⁷ || ito ca ⁸ pan-aññaṃ uttarim nissaraṇaṃ ⁹ natthīti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Bakassa brahmuno cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evam eva Jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pāturaḥosi || ||

4. Addasā kho Bako brahmā Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam || disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Ehi kho mārisa svāgataṃ te mārisa ¹⁰ cirassaṃ kho mārisa imam pariyāyam akāsi yad idam idhāgamaṇāya || || Idam hi mārisa niccam idam dhuvam idam sassataṃ idam kevalam idam acavanadhammaṃ || idam hi na jāyati na jiyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati || ito ca pan-aññaṃ uttarim nissaraṇaṃ natthīti || ||

5. Evam vutte Bhagavā Bakam brahmānam idam ¹¹ avoca || ||

Avijjāgato vata bho Bako brahmā avijjāgato vata bho Bako brahmā || || Yatra hi nāma aniccaṃ yeva samānaṃ niccan-ti vakkhati || adhuvam yeva samānaṃ dhuvan-ti vakkhati || Asassataṃ yeva ¹² samānaṃ sassatan-ti vakkhati ||

¹ S³ dakkhiṇeyyam. ² SS. omit ti. ³ B. karoti. ⁴ SS. munī. ⁵ S¹⁻² brāhmaṇi; B. brahmaṇaṃ. ⁶ S³ brahmuno always. ⁷ B. upapajjati always. ⁸ SS. omit ca. ⁹ B. uttari always; S¹⁻² nissaraṇam always. ¹⁰ S¹ kho instead of te; S²⁻³ omit svāgataṃ te mārisa. ¹¹ B. etad. ¹² SS. aniccaññeva° addhuvaññeva° asassataññeva°, further on °dhammaññeva.

akevalaṃ yeva samānaṃ kevalaṃ-ti vakkha-ti || cavana-
dhammaṃ yeva samānaṃ acavana-dhammaṃ-ti vakkhati || ||
Yattha ca pana jayati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca
upparjati ca taṃ ca tathā¹ vakkhati idaṃ hi na jāyati na
jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upparjati santañ ca paṇ-aññaṃ
uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ n-atth-aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ-ti
vakkhatī ti || ||

6. Dvāsattati Gotama puññakammā ||
vasavattino jātijaraṃ² atītā ||
ayam antimā vedagū brahmupatti ||
asmābhi jappanti³ janā aneka ti || ||
7. Appaṃ hi etaṃ na hi dīgham āyu⁴ ||
yaṃ tvam Baka maññasi dīgham āyu ||
satam sahaṣṣānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ ||
āyu⁵ pajānāmi tavāham⁶ brahme ti || ||
8. Anantadassī Bhagavāham asmi ||
jātijaraṃ sokam upātivatto ||
kiṃ me purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ⁷ ||
ācikkham etaṃ yaṃ ahaṃ vijañña⁸ || ||
9. Yaṃ tvam apāyesi bahū manusse ||
pipāsite ghammaṇi samparete⁹ ||
tan-te purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ ||
suttappabuddho va¹⁰ anussarāmi || ||
Yaṃ eṇikulasmim¹¹ janam gahītaṃ ||
amocayī gayhakaṃ niyyamānaṃ ||
tan-te purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ ||
suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||
Gaṅgāya sotasmim gahīta-nāvaṃ ||
luddena nāgena¹² manussakamyā¹³ ||
pamocayitthā¹⁴ balasā¹⁵ pasayha ||
tan-te purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ ||
suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||

¹ SS. taṃ ca vata (S¹ omits ca). ² B. jātim°. ³ C. tasmā°. ⁴ S²⁻³ āyū here and further on. ⁵ B. and C. āyū. ⁶ SS. tvāham. ⁷ C. sīlavataṃ; S¹ sīlavantaṃ (?) always. ⁸ B. vijaññaṃ. ⁹ S¹ adds na. ¹⁰ B. inserts m here and further on. ¹¹ S² eṇi°; S³ vaṇi°. ¹² S¹⁻³ C. luddhena; S² ludovānnāgena. ¹³ C. manussakappā. ¹⁴ So B.; S¹⁻³ amocayittha; S² amocayī tvam. ¹⁵ S³ balāsā; B. balavā.

Kappo ca te baddhacaro ahosi¹ ||
 sambuddhivantam² va ti nam amaññim³ ||
 tan-te purāṇam vata sīlavattam ||
 suddhappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||

10. Addhā pajānāsi mam-etam āyūṃ ||
 aññam⁴ pi jānāsi tathā⁵ hi buddho ||
 tathā hi tyāyam⁶ jalitānubhāvo ||
 obhāsayam tiṭṭhati brahmalokaṇ-⁷ti⁸ || ||

§ 5. *Aparā ditṭhi.*

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa brahmuno eva-
 rūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigatam uppannam hoti || || Natthi so
 samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo idha āgaccheyyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa brahmuno cetasā ceto-parivi-
 takkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pe || tasmim
 brahmaloke pāturaṃ ahosi || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ
 pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātum samāpajjitvā || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa etad ahosi || ||
 Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || ||

6. Addasā kho Mahā-Moggallāno Bhagavantam dibbena
 cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena tassa brahmuno
 upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisinnam tejodhātum samāpannam ||
 disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā
 bhāvaṃ pasāreyya pasāritam vā bhāvaṃ sammiñjeyya evaṃ
 evaṃ Jetavane antarāhito tasmim brahmaloke pāturaṃ ahosi || ||

7. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno puratthimaṃ disaṃ
 nissāya⁸ tassa brahmuṇo upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejo-
 dhātum samāpajjitvā nīcataram⁹ Bhagavato || ||

8. Atha kho āyasmato Mahā-Kassapassa etad ahosi || ||
 Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatīti || || Addasā kho
 āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavantam dibbena cakkhunā || pa ||
 Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evaṃ evaṃ

¹ C. paṭṭhacaro; B. ahosi. ² S¹⁻³ °vattam. ³ B. amañña; C. maññaṃ.
⁴ B. C. aññe. ⁵ S¹⁻² jānāsithā. ⁶ B. tyāyam. ⁷ The MS. of the British
 Museum (S²) could not be used further on; henceforth the notation S² will not
 be met with, nor SS. except in a few instances. ⁸ S¹⁻² upanissāya.
⁹ S¹⁻² nīcatarakam always.

Jetavane antarahito tasmim̐ brahmaloke pātur ahoṣi || Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātum samā-pajjitvā nīcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

9. Atha kho Mahā-Kappinassa etad ahoṣi || Kaḥaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || ||

10. Addasā kho āyasmā Mahā - Kappino Bhagavantam̐ dibbena cakkhunā || pa || tejodhātum samāpannaṃ || || Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evaṃ evaṃ Jetavane antarahito tasmim̐ brahmaloke pātur ahoṣi || || Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kappino pacchimam̐ disaṃ nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātum samā-pajjitvā nīcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

11. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahoṣi || || Kaḥaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || || Addasā kho āyasmā Anuruddho || pa || tejodhātum samāpannaṃ || Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || tasmim̐ brahmaloke pātur ahoṣi || || Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho uttaraṃ disaṃ nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātum samāpajjitvā nīcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

12. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno tam brahmānam̐ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Ajjāpi te āvuso sā diṭṭhi || yā te diṭṭhi pure ahu ||
passasi vītivattantaṃ || brahmaloke pabhassaraṇaṃ || ||

13. Na me mārisa sā diṭṭhi || yā me diṭṭhi pure ahu ||
passāmi vītivattantaṃ || brahmaloke pabhassaraṃ ||
svāhaṃ¹ ajja kathaṃ vajjaṃ || ahaṃ nicco mhi sassato ti || ||

14. Atha kho Bhagavā tam brahmānam̐ samvejetvā seyya-thāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bhāṃ pasāreyya || pasāritaṃ vā bhāṃ sammiñjeyya || evaṃ evaṃ tasmim̐ brahmaloke antarahito Jetavane pātur ahoṣi || ||

15. Atha kho so brahmā aññataraṃ brahmapārisajjaṃ āmantesi || || Ehi tvaṃ mārisa yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno ten-upasaṅkama || upasaṅkamitvā āyasantaṃ Mahā-Moggallānaṃ evaṃ vadehi || || Atthi nu kho mārisa Moggallāna aññe pi tassa Bhagavato sāvakā evaṃ mahiddhikā

¹ S¹⁻² sohaṃ.

evam mahānubhāvā seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Moggallāno Kassapo Kappino Anuruddho ti || ||

16. Evam mārisā ti kho so brahmapārisajjo tassa brahmuno paṭissutvā¹ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno ten-upasāṅkami || ||

17. Upasāṅkamitvā Mahā-Moggallānam etad avoca || || Atthi nu kho mārisa Moggallāna aññe pi tassa Bhagavato sāvakā evam-mahiddhikā evam mahānubhāvā seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Moggallāno Kassapo Kappino Anuruddho ti || ||

18. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno taṃ brahmapārisajjaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Tevijjā iddhipattā ca || ceto-pariyāya-kovidā ||

khīṇāsavā arahanto || bahū buddhassa sāvakā ti || ||

19. Atha kho brahmapārisajjo āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa bhāsitaṃ abhininditvā anumoditvā yena so Mahā-Brahmā ten-upasāṅkami || Upasāṅkamitvā tam brahmānam etad avoca || || Āyasmā mārisa Mahā-Moggallāno evam āha || ||

Tevijjā iddhipattā ca || ceto-pariyāya-kovidā ||

khīṇāsavā arahanto || bahū buddhassa sāvakā ti || ||

20. Idam avoca so brahmapārisajjo || attamano ca so brahmā tassa brahmapārisājjassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandī ti || ||

§ 6. *Paṃādam.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhavāso ca paccekabrahmā yena Bhagavā ten-upasāṅkamiṃsu || || Upasāṅkamitvā pacceka²-dvārabāham upaniissāya³ aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

4. Atha kho Subrahmā paccekabrahmā Suddhavāsaṃ paccekabrahmānam etad avoca || || Akālo kho tāva mārisa Bhagavantam payirūpāsitaṃ || divāvihāragato Bhagavā paṭisallīno ca asuko ca⁴ brahmaloko iddho c-eva phito ca || brahmā ca tatra paṃāda-vihāraṃ viharati || || Āyāma mārisa yena so brahmaloko ten-upasāṅkamissāma || upasāṅkamitvā tam brahmānam samvejeyyāmā ti⁵ || ||

¹ B. paṭissunivā. ² S¹⁻³ paccekam. ³ S¹⁻³ upaniissāya. ⁴ S¹⁻³ asuka, omitting ca before and after. ⁵ S¹⁻³ °jessāmā°.

5. Evam mârîsâ ti kho Suddhavâso paccekabrahmâ Subrahmuno paccekabrahmuno paccassosi || ||

6. Atha kho Subrahmâ ca paccekabrahmâ Suddhavâso ca paccekabrahmâ seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso || pa || evam evam Bhagavato purato antarahitâ tasmim loka pâtur ahesum¹ || ||

7. Addasâ kho so brahmâ te brahmâno dûrato va âgacchante || || Disvâna te brahmâno² etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tumhe mârîsâ âgacchathâ ti || ||

8. Atha kho mayam³ mârîsa âgacchâma tassa Bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa santikâ⁴ || gaccheyyâsi⁵ pana tvam mârîsa tassa Bhagavato upatthânam arahato sammâsambuddhassâ ti || ||

9. Evam vutto⁶ kho so brahmâ tam vacanam anadhivâsento sahasakkhattum attânam abhinimminivâ Subrahmânam paccekabrahmânam etad avoca || || Passasi me no⁷ tvam mârîsa evarûpam iddhânubhâvan-ti || ||

10. Passâmi no⁸ tyâham mârîsa evarûpam iddhânubhâvan-ti || ||

11. So khvâham mârîsa evam mahiddhiko evam mahânubhâvo kassa aññassa samañassa vâ brâhmañassa vâ upatthânam gamissâmîti || ||

12. Atha kho Subrahmâ paccekabrahmâ dvisahasakkhattum attânam abhinimminivâ tam brahmânam etad avoca || || Passasi me no tvam mârîsa evarûpam iddhânubhâvan-ti || ||

13. Passâmi kho tyâham mârîsa evarûpam iddhânubhâvan-ti || ||

14. Tayâ ca kho mârîsa mayâ ca sveva Bhagavâ mahiddhikataro c-eva mahânubhâvataro ca || gaccheyyâsi tvam mârîsa tassa Bhagavato upatthânam arahato sammâsambuddhassâ ti || ||

15. Atha kho so brahmâ Subrahmânam paccekabrahmânam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ ahamso. ² S¹⁻³ brahmuno. ³ S³ ato. ⁴ S¹⁻³ Bhagavato santikâ arahato°. ⁵ B gacchasi. ⁶ S¹⁻³ vutte. ⁷ S¹⁻³ omit no. ⁸ S¹⁻³ kho instead of no.

Tayo ca supaṇṇā caturo ca haṃsā ||
 vyagghīnisā pañcasatā ca jhāyino ||
 tayidaṃ vimānaṃ jalate va brahme ||
 obhāsayam uttarassam disāyan-ti || ||

16. Kiñcāpi te taṃ jalate vimānaṃ ||
 obhāsayam uttarassam disāyam ||
 rūpe raṇaṃ disvā sadā pavedhitam ||
 tasmā na rūpe ramati sumedho ti || ||

17. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhāvāso ca paccekabrahmā taṃ brahmānaṃ samvejetvā tatth-ev-antara-dhāyimsu || ||

18 Agamāsi ca kho so brahmā aparena samayena Bhagavato upatṭhānaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti || ||

§ 7. *Kokālika* (or *Kokāliya*).

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhāvāso ca paccekabrahmā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā paccekadvārabāhaṃ nissāya aṭṭhamsu || ||

4. Atha kho Subrahmā paccekabrahmā Kokālikam bhikkhum ārabba Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Appameyyam paminanto || ko dha vidvā vikappaye ¹ || ||

appameyyam pamāyinaṃ ² || nivutam ³ maññe puthujjananti || ||

§ 8. *Tissako*.

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhāvāso ca paccekabrahmā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā paccekadvārabāhaṃ nissāya aṭṭhamsu || ||

4. Atha kho Suddhāvāso paccekabrahmā katamodaka-Tissakam ⁴ bhikkhum ārabba Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ vikampaye always. ² S¹⁻³ pamāyinaṃ; B. pamāyitam (always).
³ B. nivuttantaṃ always; C. nidhu (or cu) tantam. ⁴ S¹⁻³ °moraka°.

Appameyyam paminanto || ko dha vidvā vikappaye ||
 appameyyam pamāyinam || nivutam maññe akissavan-ti¹ ||
 § 9. *Tudu brahmā.*

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Kokāliko² bhikkhu ābādhiko
 hoti dukkhito bāḥagilāno || ||

3. Atha kho Tudu³ paccekabrahmā abhikkantāya rattiya
 abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena
 Kokāliko bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā vehāsaṃ ṭhito Kokālikam bhikkhum
 etad avoca || || Pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu
 cittaṃ || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti || ||

5. Ko si tvam āvuso ti || ||

6. Ahaṃ Tudu paccekabrahmā ti || ||

7. Nanu tvam āvuso Bhagavatā anāgāmī byākato || atha⁴
 kiñcarahi idhāgato || passa yāvañca te idam aparaddhan-ti || ||

Purisassa hi jātassa || kuṭhārī⁵ jāyate mukhe ||

yāya chindati attānaṃ || bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇaṃ || ||

Yo nindiyam pasamsati ||

tam vā nindati yo pasamsiyo ||

vicināti mukhena so kaṃ ||

kalinā tena sukhaṃ na vindati || ||

Appamattako⁶ ayam kali ||

yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo ||

sabbassāpi⁷ sahāpi⁸ attanā ||

ayam eva mahantataro⁹ kali ||

yo Sugatesu manam padosaye || ||

Sataṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ ||

chattimsati pañca abbudāni ||

yam ariyagarahī¹⁰ nirayam upeti ||

vācaṃ mānañca paṇidhāya pāpakan-ti || ||¹¹

§ 10. *Kokāliko (2).*

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten-

¹ S¹⁻³ nivutam tamaṃ aki°. ² S³ Kokāliyo always; S¹ further on. ³ B. turu
 always. ⁴ S¹ attha. ⁵ B. C. kudhārī. ⁶ S¹⁻³ appamatto. ⁷ C. sabbasāpi.
⁸ S¹⁻³ sabhā°. ⁹ S¹ mahattaro; C. mahantaro. ¹⁰ B. °garaham. ¹¹ All these
 gāthas recur in the next sutta, which = Sutta-nipāta III, 10.

upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Kokāliko¹ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Pāpicchā bhante Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānam icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā ti || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad avoca || || Mā h-evam Kokālika avaca mā h-evam Kokālika avaca² || pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti ||

5. Dutiyam pi kho Kokāliko³ bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kiñcāpi me bhante Bhagavā saddhāyiko paccayiko || atha kho pāpicchā va Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānam icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā ti || ||

6. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad avoca || || Mā hevaṃ Kokālika avaca mā hevaṃ Kokālika avaca || pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti || ||

7. Tatiyam pi kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || la || icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato ti || ||

8. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad avoca || pa || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti⁴ || ||

9. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi || ||

10. Acirapakkantassa ca Kokālikassa bhikkhuno sāsapa-mattihi piḷakāhi sabbo kāyo puṭo ahosi || ||

Sāsapamattiyo hutvā muggamattiyo ahesuṃ || muggamattiyo hutvā kaḷāyamattiyo ahesuṃ || kaḷāyamattiyo hutvā kolaṭṭhimattiyo ahesuṃ || kolaṭṭhimattiyo hutvā kolamattiyo ahesuṃ || kolamattiyo hutvā āmalakamattiyo ahesuṃ || āmalakamattiyo hutvā beluvasalāṭṭukamattiyo ahesuṃ || beluvasalāṭṭukamattiyo hutvā billamattiyo ahesuṃ || billamattiyo hutvā pabhijjimsu pubbañca lohitañca paggharimsu || ||

11. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu ten-eva ābādhena kālam

¹ S¹-³ Kokāliyo always. ² S¹-³ omit avaca. ³ S¹-³ Kokāliko also here only.
⁴ These abridgments are those of B.; those of S¹-³ are little different.

akāsi || kālāṅkato¹ ca Kokāliko bhikkhu Paduma-nirayam²
uppajji Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghātetvā || ||

12. Atha kho Brahmā saṃpatti abhikkantāya rattiya
abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena
Bhagavā ten-upasāṅkami || upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

13. Ekam antam tīto kho Brahmā saṃpatti Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca || || Kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kālāma-
kāsi³ || kālāṅkato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu Paduma-
nirayam uppanno Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghātetvā
ti || ||

14. Idam avoca Brahmā saṃpatti || idam vatvā Bhaga-
vantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth-ev-antaradhā-
yīti || ||

15. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū
amantesi || ||

Imam bhikkhave rattiṃ Brahmā saṃpatti abhikkantāya
rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā
yenāham ten-upasāṅkami || upasāṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā
ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || || Ekam antam tīto kho bhikkhave
Brahmā saṃpatti mam etad avoca || || Kokāliko bhante
bhikkhu kālāmakāsi || kālāṅkato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu
Padumam nirayam uppanno Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam
āghātetvā ti || || Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā saṃpatti ||
idam vatvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth-ev-
antaradhāyī ti || ||

16. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad
avoca || || Kīvadīham nu kho bhante⁴ Paduma-niraye
āyupamānan-ti || ||

17. Dīham kho⁵ bhikkhu paduma-niraye āyupamānam ||
na⁶ sukaram saṅkhātum ettakāni vassāni iti vā ettakāni
vassasatāni iti vā ettakāni vassasahasāni itivā ettakāni vassa-
satasahasāni iti vā ti || ||

18. Sakkā pana bhante upamā⁷ kātun-ti || ||

¹ S¹-³ kālakato. ² B. padumam°. ³ B. kālām kato here and further on.
⁴ B. omits bhante. ⁵ S¹-³ omit kho. ⁶ S¹ and B. tam na. ⁷ B. upamam.

19. Sakkā bhikkhū ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

Seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsatikhāriko kosalako tilavāho || tato puriso vassasatassa vassasahassa¹ accayena ekam ekam tilam uddhareyya || khippataram kho so bhikkhu vīsatikhāriko kosalako tilavāho iminā upakkamena parikkhayam pariyādānam² gaccheyya || na tveva eko Abbudo nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati abbudā nirayā³ evam eko⁴ Nirabbudanirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati nirabbudā nirayā evam eko Ababo nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati ababā nirayā evam eko Aṭaṭo nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati aṭaṭā nirayā evam eko Ahaho nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati ahahā nirayā evam eko Kumudo nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati kumudā nirayā evam eko Sogandhiko nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati sogandhikā nirayā evam eko Uppalanirayo⁵ || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati uppalakā nirayā evam eko Puṇḍariko nirayo || || Seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati puṇḍarikā nirayā evam eko Padumo nirayo || || Padumake pana bhikkhu niraye⁶ Kokālika bhikkhu uppanno Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghātetvā ti || ||

20. Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā || ||

Purisassa hi jātassa || kuṭhārī jayate⁷ mukhe ||
yāya chindati attānam || bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇam || ||
yo nindiyam pasamsati || taṃ vā nindati yo pasamsiyo ||
vicināti mukhena so kalim || kalinā tena sukham na vinda-
ti || ||

Appamattako ayam kali ||
yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo ||
sabbassāpi sahāpi⁸ attanā ||
ayam eva mahantataro kali ||
yo Sugatesu manam padosaye || ||
Satam sahasānam nirabbudānam ||
chattimsati pañca ca⁹ abbudāni ||

¹ B. °satassa. ² S. pariyosānam. ³ B. abbudo nirayo, and so always -o nirayo. ⁴ S¹⁻³ evam evam (or eva) kho (S¹ twice; S³ always). ⁵ S¹ uppalako nirayo. ⁶ S¹⁻³ padumam kho pana° nirayam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ jāyatī. ⁸ B. saṃhāpi. ⁹ B. S¹⁻³ va.

yam ariyagarahî nirayam upeti ||
 vâcam manañca paṇidhâya pâpakan-ti ¹ || ||
 Pathamo vaggo || ||
 Tass-uddânam || ||
 Âyâcanam Gâravo Brahmadevo Bako ca brahmâ ||
 Aparâ ca diṭṭhi Pamâdam Kokaliya Tissako ||
 Tudu ca ² brahmâ aparo ca Kokâliko ti || ||

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO (OR PAÑCAKA).

§ 1. *Sanamkumâro.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Sappinî ³-tîre || ||

2. Atha kho brahmâ Sanamkumâro abhikkantâya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Sappinî-tîram obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi ||

3. Ekam antam tîto kho brahmâ Sanamkumâro Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Khattiyo setṭho jane tasmim || ye gottapaṭisârino ||

vijjâcaranassampanno || so setṭho devamânuse ti || ||

4. Idam avoca brahmâ Sanamkumâro || samanunño satthâ ahosi || ||

5. Atha kho brahmâ Sanamkumâro samanunño me ⁴ satthâ ti Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyeti || ||

§ 2. *Devadatta.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte || ||

2. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati abhikkantâya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Gijjhakûṭam pabbatam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

¹ See the preceding sutta. Same varieties of reading besides those here noticed.

² B. Turu ca; S¹ Tuducca; S³ Kuducca. ³ So S¹; B. Sabbini; C. Sappini; S³ Sappinî. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit me.

3 Ekam antam ðhito kho Brahmā sahampati Devadattam
ārabha Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Phalam ve kadaliṃ hanti || phalam velu¹ phalam nalam || ||
sakkāro kāpurisam hanti || gabbho assatarim² yathā ti || ||

§ 3. *Andhakavinda.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Andha-
kavinde || ||

2. Tena kho panā samayena Bhagavā rattandhakāratimi-
sāyam ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

3. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyā
abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Andhakavindam obhāsetvā
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-
tam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi || ||

4. Ekam antam ðhito kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato
santike imā gāthayo abhāsi || ||

Sevetha pantāni senāsanāni³ ||

careyya samyojanavippamokkhā ||

sa ce⁴ ratim nādhigacchaye tattha ||

saṅghe vase rakkhittatto satimā || ||

Kulā kulam piṇḍikāya caranto ||

indriyagutto nipako satimā ||

sevetha pantāni senāsanāni ||

bhayā pamutto abhaye vimutto || ||

Yattha bheravā sirimsapā ||

vijju sañcarati thaneti⁵ devo ||

andhakāra-timisāya rattiyā ||

nisīdi tattha bhikkhu vigatalomahamso || ||

Idam hi jātu me dittham || na yidam iti hītiham⁶ ||

ekasmim brahmacariyasmim || saḥassam maccuhāyinaṃ⁷ || ||

Bhīyo pañcasatā sekhā || dasā ca dasadhā satam⁸ || ||

sabbe sotasaṃāpannā || atiracchānagāmino ||

Athāyam itarā pajā || puññabhāgā ti me mano ||

saṅkhātum no pi sakkomi⁹ || musāvādassa ottappeti¹⁰ || ||

¹ S¹ velum; S³ velū. ² B. S¹ assatari. ³ B. sayanāsanāni here and further on. ⁴ S¹ yo ve; S³ so ve. ⁵ B. thanayati. ⁶ B. vātiham. ⁷ S¹⁻³ °bhāsinam. ⁸ B. °dasa. ⁹ B. nāpi°; S¹⁻³ no visakkemi (S³ -āmi). ¹⁰ B. musāvādāya; B. otappeti; S¹⁻³ ottappeti.

§ 4. *Aruṇavattī.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || la ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

3. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

4. Bhagavā etad avoca ||

5. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave rājā ahosi Aruṇavā nāma || Rañño kho pana bhikkhave Aruṇavato Aruṇavatī nāma rājadhānī ahosi || Aruṇavatiyaṃ kho pana bhikkhave rājadhāniyaṃ¹ Sikhī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho upanissāya vihāsi || ||

6. Sikkhissa kho pana bhikkhave Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Abhibhū-Sambhavaṃ nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi aggaṃ bhaddayugam || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Abhibhum bhikkhum āmantesi || || Āyāma brāhmaṇa || yena aññataro brahmaloko ten-upasaṅkamissāma yāva² bhattassa kālo bhavissatī ti || ||

8. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhū bhikkhu Sikkhissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa paccassosi || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Abhibhū ca bhikkhu seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ va bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evaṃ eva Aruṇavatiyā rājadhaniyā antarahitā tasmim brahmaloce pāturaṃ³ || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Abhibhum bhikkhum āmantesi || || Paṭibhātu brāhmaṇa taṃ brahmuno ca brahmaparisāya⁴ ca brahmapārisajjānaṃ ca dhammikathā ti || ||

11. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhū bhikkhu Sikkhissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa patissutvā brahmānaṃca brahmaparisaṇca brahmapārisajje ca dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi || ||

12. Tatra sudam bhikkhave brahmā ca brahmaparisā ca

¹ B. rājatthāniyaṃ; S¹⁻³ rājadhāniṃ. ² S¹⁻³ tāva. ³ S¹⁻³ ahaṃsu. ⁴ S¹⁻³ parisāyā.

brahmapârisajjâ ca ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti || || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho katham hi nâma satthari sammukhîbhûte sâvako dhammam desessatî ti || ||

13. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhî bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho Abhibhum bhikkhum âmantesi || || Ujjhâyanti kho te brâhmaṇa brahmâ ca brahmaparisâ ca brahmapârisajjâ ca || || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho katham hi nâma satthari sammukhîbhûte sâvako dhammam desessatî ti || || Tena hi tvam brâhmaṇa bhiyyosomattâya brahmânañ ca brahmaparisañ ca brahmapârisajje ca samvejehî ti || ||

14. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhasa paṭissutvâ dissamânenena pi kâyena dhammam desesi || adissamânenena pi kâyena dhammam desesi || dissamânenena hetthimena upaddhakâyena adissamânenena uparimena upaddhakâyena dhammam desesi || dissamânenena pi uparimena¹ upaddhakâyena adissamânenena² hetthimena upaddhakâyena dhammam desesi || ||

15. Tatra sudam bhikkhave brahmâ ca brahmaparisâ ca brahmapârisajjâ ca acchariyabbhutacittajâtâ ahesum || || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho samaṇassa mahidhi katâ mahânubhâvatâ ti || ||

16. Atha kho Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhim bhagavantam arahantam sammâsambuddham etad avoca || || Abhiñânâmi khvâham bhante bhikkhusaṅghassa majjhe evarûpaṃ vâcam bhâsitâ pahomi khvâham âvuso brahmaloke t̥hito sahasṣilokadhâtum sarena viññâpetun-ti || ||

17. Etassa brâhmaṇa kâlo etassa brâhmaṇa kâlo yaṃ tvam brâhmaṇa brahmaloke t̥hito sahasṣilokadhâtum sarena viññâpeyyâsî ti || ||

18. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhasa paṭissutvâ brahmaloke t̥hito imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Ârabbhatha nikkhamatha || yuñjatha buddhasâsane ||

dhunâtha maccuno senam || naḷâgâram va kuñjaro || ||

¹ S^{1.3} purimena.

² S^{1.3} add pi.

yo imasmim dhammavinaye || appamatto vihassati¹ ||

pahāya jātisaṃsāraṃ || dukkhassantaṃ karissatī ti || ||

19. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhî ca bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Abhibhū ca bhikkhu brahmānaṃ ca brahmapari-saṇ ca brahmapārisajje ca saṃvejetvā || seyyathāpi nāma || pa || tasmim brahmaloke antarahitā Aruṇavatiyā² pāturaheṣuṃ || ||

20. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhî bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho bhikkhū āmantesi || || Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke ttitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

21. Assumha kho³ mayam bhante Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke ttitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

22. Yathā katham pana tumhe bhikkhave assuttha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke ttitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

23. [Evam kho mayam bhante assumha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke ttitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassa⁴ || ||]

Ārabbhatha nikkhamatha || yuñjatha buddhasāsane ||

dhunātha maccuno senam || naḷāgāraṃ va kuñjaro || ||

yo imasmim dhammavinaye || appamatto vihassati ||

pahāya jātisaṃsaram || dukkhassantaṃ karissatī ti || ||

24. Evam eva kho mayam bhante assumha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke ttitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

25. Sādhū sādhū bhikkhave || sādhū kho tumhe bhikkhave assuttha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke ttitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

26. Idam avoca Bhagavā || attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti || ||

§ 5. Parinibbāna.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ viharati Upavattane Mallānaṃ sālavane antarena yamakasālānaṃ parinibbānasamaye || ||

2.⁵ Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Handa dāni

¹ S¹⁻³ vihassati here and further on. ² B. adds rājatthāniyā. ³ S¹⁻³ no. ⁴ This paragraph is missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ §§ 2-7 = M.P.S. VI. 10-18.

bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo appamādena sampādettha vya-
dhammā sankhārā ti || ayam Tathāgatassa pacchimā vācā || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || ||
Pathamajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || || Dut-
iyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || || Tatiya-
jhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catuttham jhānaṃ samāpajji || Catuttha-
jhānā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāsānañcāyatanam samāpajji || || Ākāsā-
nañcāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā viññāṇañcāyatanam samāpajji || ||
Viññāṇañcāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam samā-
pajji || || Ākiñcaṇṇāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā nevasaññānāsaññāya-
tanam samāpajji || ||

4. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam
samāpajji || Ākiñcaṇṇāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā viññāṇañcāyata-
nam samāpajji || || Viññāṇañcāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāsā-
nañcāyatanam samāpajji || || Ākāsānañcāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā
catuttham jhānaṃ samāpajji || || Catutthajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā
tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || || Tatiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā
dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || || Dutiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā
pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || ||

Pathamajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || ||
Dutiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || ||
Tatiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catuttham jhānaṃ samāpajji || || Ca-
tutthajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā samanantarā Bhagavā parinibbāyi || ||

5. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Brahmā sa-
hampati imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Sabbeva nikkhipissanti || bhūtā loke samussayaṃ ||

yathā etādiso satthā || loke¹ appaṭipuggalo ||

Tathāgato balappatto || sambuddho parinibbuto ti || ||

6. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Sakko devānam
indo imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Aniccā vata saṅkhārā || uppadaṇṇāyadhammino ||

uppajjitvā nirujjhanti || tesam vūpasamo sukho ti || ||

7. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Āyasmā Ānando
imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Tadāsi yam bhimsanakam || tadāsi lomahamsanam ||

sabbākāravarūpete || sambuddhe parinibbute ti || ||

¹ B. inserts m.

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbânâ âyasmâ Anuruddho
imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Nâhu assâsapassâso ðhita-cittassa ¹ tâdino ||

anejo santim ârabbha || cakkhumâ parinibbuto || ||

asallîna cittaena || vedanam ajjhavâsayi ||

pajjotass-eva nibbânam || vimokkho cetaso ahû ti ² || ||

Brahma-samyuttam || ||

Pañcakam || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Brahmâ-Sanam Devadatto Andhakavindo Aruṇavatî

Parinibbânena ca desitam idam Brahma-pañcakam ³ || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ passâsâ°; S³ °ðhitam°. ² S¹⁻³ vimokkho âhu cetaso ti. ³ So S¹⁻³; in B. the end is thus :

Brahmâ-samyuttam || ||

Tatr-uddânam bhavati || ||

Brahmâyâcanam Agâravañca || Brahmadevo Bako ca brahmâ ||

Aññatara ca brahmâ Kokaliyañca || Tissakañ ceva Turu ca ||

Brahmâ Kokaliya-bhikkhu || Sanamkumârena Devadattam ||

Andhakavindam Aruṇavatî Parinibbânena pannarasâ ti || ||

BOOK VII.—BRÂHMAṆA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. ARAHANTA-VAGGO PATHAMO.

§ 1. *Dhanañjāni*.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhāradvājagotta-brāhmaṇassa ¹ *Dhanañjāni* ² nāma brāhmaṇi abhippasannā hoti buddhe ca dhamme ca sanghe ca || ||

3. Atha kho ³ *Dhanañjāni* brāhmaṇi bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa bhattam upasaṃharanti ⁴ upakkamitvā ⁵ ti-kkhattum udānam udānesi || || Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa || pe || ||

4. Evam vutte bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo *Dhanañjāni* etad avoca || || Evam eva paṇāyam vasali yasmiṃ vā tasmīṃ vā tassa muṇḍakassa samaṇassa vaṇṇam bhāsati || idāni tyāham ⁶ vasali tassa satthundvādam āropessāmi-ti || ||

5. Na khvāhan-tam brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samā-rake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇi-yā pajāya sodevakama-nussāya yo tassa Bhagavatovādam āropeyya arahato sammā-sambuddhassa || api ca tvam brāhmaṇa gaccha || gantvā vijā-nissasī ti ⁷ || ||

6. Atha kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo kupito anattamano yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisā-retvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ gotassa. ² So S¹; B. dhanañjāni; S³ dhānañjāni. ³ S¹⁻³ omit atha kho. ⁴ S¹⁻³ upaharanti; B. upakkamitvā. ⁵ S¹⁻³ idānissaham. ⁷ So B. (correction of vijānissatīti); S³ pivedissatīti.

7. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthaya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kimsu chetvā ¹ sukhaṃ seti || kimsu chetvā na socati || ||

kissassa ² ekadhammassa || vadhaṃ rocesi ³ Gotamā ti ⁴ ||

8. Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvā na socati || ||

kodhassa visamūlassa || madhuraggassa brāhmaṇa ||

vadham ariyā pasamsanti || taṃ hi chetvā na socatīti ⁵ || ||

9. Evaṃ vutte bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkhantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || || Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya || paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya || mūḷhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya || andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti || evam evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || || Esāhaṃ bhagavantam Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi || dhammaṃca bhikkhusaṅghaṃca || || Labheyyāhaṃ bho Gotamassa santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyaṃ upasampadan-ti || ||

10. Alattha kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ alattha upasampadam ⁶ || ||

11. Acirūpasampanno kho ⁷ paṇāyasmā bhāradvājo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass-eva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti || tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariya-pariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi || ||

12. Aññataro ca Bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||

§ 2. Akkosa.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Assosi kho akkosaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhāradvājagotto kira brāhmaṇo Samāṇassa Gotamassa santike agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||

¹ SS. jhatvā always. ² B. kissassu. ³ SS. rocehi. ⁴ B. Gotamo ti; S¹ Gotamāhi; S² māhīti; S³ mātihi. ⁵ These gāthas, already met with in Devatā-S. VIII. 1 and Devaputta-S. I. 3, will be found again once more in Sakka-S. III. 1. ⁶ S¹⁻³ add ti alattha upasampadā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ ca.

upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam asabbhâhi pharusâhi vâcâhi akkosati paribhâsati || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavâ akkosaka-bhâradvâjaṃ brâhmaṇam etad avoca || || Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brâhmaṇa || api nu kho te âgacchanti mittâmaccâ ñâtisâ lohitâ atithiyo ti || ||

5. Appekadâ me bho Gotama âgacchanti mittâmaccâ ñâtisâ lohitâ atithiyo ti || ||

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brâhmaṇa || api nu tesam anuppadesi khâdanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ sâyanīyaṃ-ti ¹ || ||

7. Appekadâ nesâhaṃ bho Gotama anuppademi khâdanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ sâyanīyaṃ-ti || ||

8. Sace kho pana te brâhmaṇa na paṭigaṇhanti kassa taṃ hoti || ||

9. Sace te ² bho Gotama na paṭigaṇhanti amhâkam eva taṃ hoti ti || ||

10. Evaṃ eva kho ³ brâhmaṇa yaṃ tvam amhe anakkosante akkosasi || arosante rosesi ⁴ || abhaṇḍante bhaṇḍasi || taṃ te mayam na paṭigaṇhâma [tav-ev-etam brâhmaṇa hoti] ⁵ tav-ev-etam brâhmaṇa hoti ti || || Yo kho brâhmaṇa akkosantaṃ paccakkosati || rosentam paṭiroseti || bhaṇḍantaṃ paṭibhaṇḍati || ayam vuccati brâhmaṇa sambhuñjati vîtiharati || te mayam tayâ neva sambhuñjâma || na vîtiharâma || tav-ev-etam brâhmaṇa hoti tav-ev-etam brâhmaṇa hoti ti || ||

11. Bhavantaṃ kho Gotamaṃ sarâjikâ parisâ evaṃ jânâti || Arahaṃ samaṇo Gotamo ti || || Atha ca pana bhavaṃ Gotamo kujjhati ti || ||

12. Akkodhassa kuto kodho || dantassa samajivino || sammadaññâvimuttassa || upasantassa tâdino || || tasseva tena pâpiyo || yo kuddham paṭikujjhati || kuddham appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgâmaṃ jeti dujjayaṃ || || ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati || attano ca parassa ca || param saṅkupitaṃ ñatvâ || yo sato upasammati || || ubhinnaṃ tikicchantânam ⁶ || attano ca parassa ca || janâ maññanti bâlo ti || ye dhammassa akovidâ ti ⁷ || ||

¹ B. khâdanīyaṃ vâ bho° vâ sâ° vâ ti. ² S¹⁻³ me. ³ B. evamevaṃ. ⁴ B. rosasi and further 'on' rosati. ⁵ In B. only. ⁶ So B.; C. notices the readings tikicchantânam and tikicchataṃ; S¹⁻³ tikicchantaṃ. ⁷ These gâthâs are repeated in the next sutta.

13. Evaṃ vutte akkosaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pe ||

Esāham bhavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammaṇca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || || Labheyyāham bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjam labheyyam upasampadan-ti || ||

14. Alattha kho akkosaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadam ||

15. Acirūpasampanno kho paṇāyasmā akkosaka-bhāradvājo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti || tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karāṇiyam nāparam itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi ¹ ||

16. Aññataro ca paṇāyasmā Bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣi ti || ||

§ 3. *Asurinda.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Assosi kho ~~asurindaka-bhāradvājo~~ brāhmaṇo || || Bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo kira samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosati paribhāsatī || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṇhī ahoṣi || ||

5. Atha kho asurindaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Jito si samaṇa || jito si samaṇā ti || ||

6. Jayam ve maññati bālo || vācāya pharusam bhaṇam ||

jayaṇc-ev-assa tam hoti || yā titikkhā vijānato || ||

tass-eva tena pāpiyo || yo kuddham paṭikujjhati ||

kuddham appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgāmam jeti dujjayam ||

ubhiṇnam attham carati || attano ca parassa ca ||

param saṅkupitam ñatvā || yo sato upasammati || ||

ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṇam || attano ca parassa ca ||

janā maññanti bālo ti || ye dhammassa akovidā ti ² || ||

¹ All this passage from Evāham^o is suppressed in S¹⁻³ by abbreviation. ² See the preceding sutta.

7. Evaṃ vutte asurindaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || abbhaññāsi || ||

8. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣi ti || ||

§ 4. *Bilaṅgika.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Assosi kho bilaṅgika-bhāradvājo¹ brāhmaṇo || Bhāradvājagotto kira brāhmaṇo samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā tuṇhībhūto ekam antam atthāsi || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā bilaṅgikassa² bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya bilaṅgikam³ bhāradvāja-brāhmaṇam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Yo appadutthassa narassa dussati ||

suddhassa posassa anaṅgaṇassa ||

tam eva bālam pacceti pāpam ||

sukhumo rajo paṭivātam va khitto ti³ || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte bilaṅgika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Esāham bhavantam Gotamaṃ saraṇam gacchāmi dhammaṇca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || Labheyyāham bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjam || pa || tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati || || Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi || ||

6. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣi ti || ||

§ 5. *Ahimsaka.*

1. Sāvattihi nidānam || ||

2. Atha kho ahimsaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ katham saraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

¹ C. vilaṅgika°; S¹⁻³ bilaṅgaka°. ² S¹⁻³ bilaṅgaka°. ³ Repetition of Devatā-S. III. 2.

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho ahimsaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ahimsakâham bho Gotama ahimsakâham bho Gotamâ ti || ||

4. Yathâ nâmaṃ tathâ c-assa || siyâ kho tvaṃ ahimsako ||
yo ca kâyena vâcâya || manasâ ca na himsati ||
sa ce ahimsako hoti || yo param na vihimsatîti || ||

5. Evam vutte ahimsaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || abbhaññâsi || ||

6. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahoṣîti || ||

§ 6. Jaṭā.

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Atha kho jaṭā-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno jaṭā-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Antojaṭā bahijaṭā || jaṭāya jaṭitā pajā ||
taṃ taṃ Gotama pucchāmi || ko imaṃ vijāṭaye jaṭan-ti || ||

4. Sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño || cittaṃ paññaṇca bhāvayaṃ ||
ātāpī nipako bhikkhu || so imaṃ vijāṭaye jaṭam || ||

Yesam rāgo ca doso ca || avijjā ca virājitā ||

khīṇāsavā arahanto || tesam vijatitā jaṭā || ||

Yattha nāmaṇca rūpaṇca || asesam uparujjhati ||

paṭighaṃ rūpasaññā ca ¹ || ettha sâ chijjate jaṭā ti ² || ||

5. Evam vutte jaṭā-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

6. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahoṣîti || ||

§ 7. Suddhika.

1. Sāvatti Jetavane || ||

2. Atha kho suddhika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

¹ SS. °saññaṇca. ² B. etthesā chindate°. These gathās are the same as those of Devatā-S. III. 3.

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho suddhika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santike imam gātham ajjhabhāsi ||

Na brāhmaṇo sujjhati koci loke ||

sīlavā pi tapo karam ||

vijjācaraṇasampanno so sujjhati ||

na aññā itarā pajā ti || ||

4. Bahum pi palapam jappam || na jaccā hoti ¹ brāhmaṇo ||

anto kasambhu ²-saṃkiliṭṭho || kuhanam ³ upanissito ⁴ || ||

Khattiyo brāhmaṇo vesso || suddo caṇḍālapukkuso ||

āraddhaviriyo pahitatto || niccam daḥaparakkamo ||

pappoti paramam suddhim || evam jānāhi brāhmaṇā ti || ||

5. Evam vutte suddhika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

6. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||

§ 8. *Aggika.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tenā kho pana samayena aggika-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa sappinā pāyāso sannihito ⁵ hoti || || aggim jhissāmi aggihuttaṃ paricarissāmīti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvisi || Rājagahe sapadānam piṇḍāya caramāno yena aggika-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

4. Addasā kho aggika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam piṇḍāya carantaṃ || disvāna Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Tihi vijjāhi sampanno || jātimā sutavā bahu ||

vijjācaraṇasampanno || so-mam bhuñjeyya pāyāsan-ti ⁶ || ||

5. Bahum pi palapam jappam || na jaccā ⁷ hoti brāhmaṇo ||

anto kasambusamkiliṭṭho ⁸ || kuhanā parivārīto || ||

¹ B. najacco. ² So S¹ and C.; B. puti; S³ sa (or si) kambu. ³ B. kuhanā.
⁴ S¹⁻³ add ti. This gāthā will be found again in the next sutta. ⁵ S³ santito;
 S¹ sātīto. ⁶ S¹⁻³ so imam^o pāyasanti here and further on. ⁷ B. jacco as above.
⁸ S¹⁻³ as above (preceding sutta); B. ^okasapamusamkiliṭṭho.

pubbenivâsam yo vedi || saggâpâyañ ca passati ||
 atho¹ jâtikkhayam patto || abhiññâvosito muni² || ||
 etâhi tîhi vijjâhi || tevijjo hoti brâhmaṇo ||
 vijjâcaranasampamo || so mam bhuñjeyya pâyâsan-ti || ||

6. Bhuñjatu bhavam bho³ Gotamo brâhmaṇo bhavan-ti || ||

7. Gâthâbhigitaṃ me abhojanîyam⁴ ||
 sampassatam brâhmaṇa n-esa dhammo ||
 gâthâbhigitaṃ panudanti buddhâ ||
 dhamme sati brâhmaṇa vuttir esâ || ||
 Aññena ca⁵ kevalinam mahesim ||
 khîṇâsavam kukkuccavûpasantaṃ⁶ ||
 annena pânenâ upatthahassu ||
 khettaṃ hi taṃ⁷ puññapekkhassa hoti ti⁸ || ||

8. Evam vutte aggika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

9. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahoṣîti || ||

§ 9. *Sundarika.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati Sundarikâya
 nadiyâ tîre || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâh-
 maṇo Sundarikâya nadiyâ tîre aggaṃ juhati agghuttaṃ
 paricarati || ||

3. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo aggaṃ juhitvâ
 agghuttaṃ paricaritvâ utthâyâsanâ samantâ catuddisâ anuvi-
 lokesi || || Ko nu kho imam havayasesam bhuñjeyyâsîti⁹ || ||

4. Addasâ kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhaga-
 vantam aññatarasmim rukkhamaule sîsam¹⁰ pârutam¹¹ nisin-
 nam || disvâna vâmena hatthena havayasesam gahetvâ dakkhi-
 ñahatthena kamaṇḍalum gahetvâ¹² yena Bhagavâ ten-upa-
 saṅkami || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavâ sundarika-bhâradvâjassa brâh-
 maṇassa padasaddena sîsam vivari ||

6. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo || muṇḍo¹³

¹ S¹ atha. ² S¹⁻³ °vositavo°. This gâthâ will be found again in II. 3. ³ B. omits bho. ⁴ B. abhojaneyyam here and further on. ⁵ S¹⁻³ ca here and further on. ⁶ S¹⁻³ kukkuca° here and further on. ⁷ S¹⁻³ hetam. ⁸ These gâthâs will be found again in the next sutta. ⁹ B. bhuñjeyyâti. ¹⁰ B. C. sasîsam. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ pârupitam. ¹² S¹⁻³ gahetvâna. ¹³ S¹⁻³ muṇḍako.

ayam bhavam muṇḍako ayam bhavan-ti || tato ca puna
nivattitu-kāmo ahosi || ||

7. Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājassa brāhmanassa etad
ahosi || || Muṇḍā pi hi ¹idh-ekacce brāhmanā bhavanti ||
yam nunāham upasaṅkamitvā jātim puccheyyan-ti || ||

8. Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena Bha-
gavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad
avoca || || Kim jacco bhavan-ti || ||

9. Mā jātim puccha caranañca puccha ||

katthā have jāyati jātavedo ||

nīcākulīno pi muni dhitimā ||

ājānīyo hoti birinisedho || ||

saccena danto damasā upeto ||

vedantagū vūsita-brahmacariyo ||

yaññupanīto ² tam upavhayetha ³ ||

kālena so jubhati ⁴ dakkhineyyo ti ⁵ || ||

10. Addhā suyittham suhutam ⁶ mama yidaṃ ||

yaṃ tādisaṃ vedagum addasāmi ⁷ ||

tumhādisānaṃ hi adassanena ||

añño jano bhuñjati havyasesan-ti || ||

Bhuñjatu bhavam Gotamo brāhmaṇo bhavan-ti || ||

11. Gāthābhigītaṃ me abhojaniyaṃ ||

sampassataṃ brāhmana n-esa dhammo ||

gāthābhigītaṃ ⁸ panudanti buddhā ||

dhamme sati brāhmana vuttir esā || ||

Aññena ce kevalinaṃ mahesiṃ ||

khīṇāsavaṃ kukkuccavūpasantaṃ ||

annena pānena upatthahassu ||

khettaṃ hi tam ⁹ puññapekkhassa hoti ti ¹⁰ || ||

12. Atha kassa cāham bho Gotama imaṃ havyasesaṃ
dammī ti || ||

13. Na khvāham brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samā-
rake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevama-
nussāya yass - eso ¹¹ havyaseso bhutto sammāpariṇāmaṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ add ca. ² B. yañño°. ³ S¹ upavuhayetha. ⁴ S¹⁻³ duhati. ⁵ B. dakkhineyyeti. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ahutaṃ. ⁷ B. addasāma. ⁸ S¹⁻³ vācābhigītaṃ. ⁹ S¹⁻³ tena (or te taṃ) hite. ¹⁰ For these two gāthās (text and notes) see the preceding sutta. ¹¹ B. yena.

gaccheyya || aññatra brâhmaṇa Tathâgatassa vâ Tathâgatasâ-
vakassa vâ || tena hi tvam brâhmaṇa tam havysesam appa-
harite vâ chaṭṭhehi appāṇake vâ udae opilāpehi ti || ||

14. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo tam havya-
sesam appāṇake udae opilāpesi || ||

15. Atha kho so havyseso udae pakkhitto ciccitāyati citi-
cāyati sandhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati || || Seyyathāpi nāma
phālo divasasantatto udae pakkhitto ciccitāyati citi-
cāyati sandhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati || || evam eva so havyseso udae
pakkhittociccitāyaticititāyatisandhūpāyatisampadhūpāyati ||

16. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo samviggo
lomahaṭṭhajāto yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅka-
mitvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

17. Ekam antam ṭhitam kho sundarika-bhâradvâjam
brâhmaṇam Bhagavā gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Mā ¹ brâhmaṇa dāru samādahāno ||
suddhim ² amaññi bahiddhā hi etaṃ ||
na hi tena suddhim kusalā vadanti ||
yo bāhirena parisuddhim ³ icche || ||
Hitvā ahaṃ brâhmaṇa dārudāhaṃ ||
ajjhataṃ eva jalayāmi ⁴ jotim ||
niccagginī niccasamāhitatto ⁵ ||
araham ⁶ ahaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmi || ||
Māno hi te brâhmaṇa ⁷ khāribhāro ||
kodho dhūmo bhasmani mosavajjam ⁸ ||
jihvā sujā hadayaṃ jotitṭhānaṃ ||
attā sudanto purisassa joti || ||
Dhammo rahado brâhmaṇa sīlatittho ||
anāvilo sabbhi satam pasattho ⁹ ||
yattha ¹⁰ have vedaguno ¹¹ sinātā ¹² ||
anallīnagattā ¹³ va taranti pāram ¹⁴ || ||
Saccam dhammo samyamo brahmacariyaṃ ||
majjhesitā brâhmaṇa brahmapatti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add vā. ² S¹⁻³ suddham. ³ S³ bālavena°; B. suddhim. ⁴ B. ajjhatta-
mevujjalayāmi. ⁵ S¹⁻³ niccaggi niccamasāhitatto. ⁶ B. omits araham. ⁷ S¹⁻³
hito (S¹ °te) brâhmaṇa. ⁸ C. °nimmo°. ⁹ B. pasattho. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ yatthā. ¹¹ B.
vedaguno; SS. have daguno. ¹² So S³; B. sinhatā; S¹⁻² sinānanda (S² dam)
tā. ¹³ SS. anallagattā. ¹⁴ This gāthā will be found again in II. 11.

satujjubhûtesu namo karoḥi ||

tam ahaṃ naraṃ dhammasârî ti¹ brômî ti || ||

18. Evaṃ vutte sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

19. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahataṃ ahoṣî ti || ||
§ 10. *Bahudhîti.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bharadvâja-gottassa brâhmaṇassa catuddasa balivaddâ natthâ honti || ||

3. Atha kho ~~bharadvâja-gotto brâhmaṇo~~ te balivadde gavesanto yena so ~~panâ vanasaṇḍe ten-upasaṅkami~~ || upasaṅkamitvâ addasâ Bhagavantam tasmim vanasaṇḍe nisinnam pallaṅkam âbhujitvâ ujum kâyam paṇidhâya parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvâ || ||

4. Disvâna yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâthayo abhâsi || ||

~~Na~~ hi² nûn-imassa samaṇassa || balivaddâ catuddasa ||
ajjasatthim na dissanti || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||
na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || tilâ khetasmim pâpikâ³ ||
ekapaṇṇâ dvipannâ⁴ ca || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||
na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || tuccha-kotthasmim musikâ ||
ussolhikâya naccanti || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||
na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || santhâro⁵ sattamâsiko ||
uppâtakehi⁶ samchanno || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||
na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || vidhavâ sattadhîtaro ||
ekaputtâ dviputtâ ca⁷ || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||
na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || piṅgalâ tilakâ hatâ ||
sottam pâdena bodheti || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||
na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || paccûsamhi iṇâyikâ ||

~~detha dethâ ti codenti~~ || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî ti || ||

~~5/ Na~~ hi mayham brâhmaṇa || balivaddâ catuddasa ||
ajjasatthim na dissanti || tenâham brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||

¹ SS. sâtî. ² S¹⁻³ ha always. ³ B. pâpakâ. ⁴ B. dupaṇṇâ. ⁵ All the MSS. sandharo; but further on S¹⁻³ santhâro. ⁶ C. uppâdakehi. ⁷ B. duputtâ; S¹ viputtâ; S³ ekaputtavi (or ci) puttâca.

na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || tilâ khetasmim pâpikâ ||
 ekapaṇṇâ dvipaṇṇâ ca || tenâham brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || tuccha-kotṭhasmim musikâ ||
 ussoḥhikâya naccanti || tenâham brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || santhâro¹ sattamâsiko ||
 uppâtakehi samchanno || tenâham brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || vidhavâ sattadhîtaro ||
 ekaputtâ dviputtâ ca || tenâham brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || piṅgalâ tilakâ hatâ ||
 sottam pâdena bodheti || tenâham brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || paccûsamhi inâyikâ ||
 detha dethâti codenti || tenâham brâhmaṇa sukhî ti || ||

6. Evam vutte bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho
 Gotama || seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikujjitam va ukkujjeyya
 paṭicchannaṃ vâ vivareyya || mûḥhassa vâ maggam âcikkheyya ||
 andhakâre telapajjotaṃ dhâreyya cakkhumanto rupâni dak-
 khinti || evam evam bhotâ² Gotamena anekapariyâyena dhammo
 pakâsito || esâham Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchâmi dham-
 maṇca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || Labheyyâham bhoto³ Gotamassa
 santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyam upasampadan-ti || ||

7. Alattha kho bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavato
 santike pabbajjaṃ alattha upasampadaṃ || ||

8. Acirûpasampanno panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo eko vûpakaṭṭho
 appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto na cirass-eva yassatthâya
 kulaputtâ sammadeva agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajanti || tad
 anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosânaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam
 abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi || khinâ jâti vusitaṃ
 brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nâparam itthattâyâ ti
 abbhaññâsi || ||

9. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahoṣîti || ||

Arahanta-vaggo pathamo || ||

Tass-uddânaṃ || ||

Dhanañjânî ca Akkosam || Asurinda⁴ Bilāṅgikam ||
 Ahimsakam Jatâ c-eva || Suddhikam c-eva Aggikâ ||
 Sundarikam Bahudhîti || yena ca te dasâ ti || ||

¹ S³ santhâro; B. sandharo. ² S¹⁻³ bho. ³ S¹⁻³ bho. ⁴ S¹⁻³ asundarikam.

CHAPTER II. UPĀSAKA-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Kasi*.¹

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Dakkhiṇāgirismim Ekanālayam brāhmaṇa-gāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena kasi-bhāradvājassa² brāhmaṇassa pañcamattāni naṅgalasatāni payuttāni honti vappakāle || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya yena kasi-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa kamanto ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Tena kho pana samayena kasi-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa parivesanā vattati || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā yena parivesanā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā ekam antam atthāsi || ||

6. Addasā kho kasi-bharadvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam piṇḍāya tthitam || disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Aham kho samaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi³ ca || kasitvā ca vapitvā ca bhuñjāmi || || Tvam pi samaṇa kasassu ca vapassu ca || kasitvā ca vapitvā ca bhuñjassūti || ||

7. Aham pi kho brāhmaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi ca || kasitvā ca vapitvā ca bhuñjāmīti || ||

8. Na kho mayam passāma bhoto⁴ Gotamassa yugam vā vā naṅgalam vā phālam vā pācanam vā balivadde vā || atha ca pana bhavam Gotamo evam āha || || Aham pi kho brāhmaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi ca || kasitvā ca vapitvā ca bhuñjāmīti || ||

9. Atha kho kasi-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kassako paṭijānāsi || na ca passāmi te kasim ||

kassako⁵ pucchito brūhi || katham jānemu tam kasin-ti || ||

10. Saddhā bijam tapo vutthi || paññā me yuganaṅgalam ||

hirī isā mano yottam || sati me phāla-pācanam || ||

kāyagutto vacīgutto || āhāre udare yato ||

saccam karomi niddānam || soraccam me pamocanam || ||

¹ This sutta recurs in the Sutta-Nipāta I. 4. ² S³ kasi° always. ³ B. vapp° always. ⁴ S¹-³ bho. ⁵ S¹ kasine; S³ kasane.

viriyam me dhuradhorayham || yogakkhemādhivāhanam ||
 gacchati anivattantam || yattha gantvā na socati || ||
 Evam esā kasi kaṭṭhā || sā hoti amatapphalā ||
 etam kasim kasitvāna || sabbadukkhā pamuccatī ti || ||

11. Bhuñjatu bhavam Gotamo kassako bhavam Gotamo ¹ ||
 yam hi Gotamo amatapphalam pi kasim kasatī ti || ||

12. Gāthābhigītā me abhojanīyam ||
 sampassatam brāhmaṇa n-esa dhammo ||
 gāthābhigītā panudanti buddhā ||
 dhamme sati brāhmaṇa vuttir esā || ||
 aññena ce kevalinam mahesim ||
 khināsavam kukkucavūpasantam ||
 annena pānena upaṭṭhahassu ||
 khettañhi tam puññapekkhassa hotī ti ² ||

³ Evam vutte kasi-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad
 avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho
 Gotama || seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya
 paṭicchannam vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya
 andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni
 dakkhinti || evam evam bho Gotamena anekapariyāyena
 dhammo pakāsito || esāham bhagavantam Gotamam saraṇam
 gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca || upāsakam maṃ
 bhavam Gotamo dharetu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam
 gatan-ti || ||

§ 2. Udayo.

1. Sāvatthi nidānam || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-
 cīvaram ādāya yena Udayassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam ten-
 upasaṅkami || ||

3. Atha kho Udayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pattam odanena
 pūresi || ||

4. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā
 pattacīvaram ādāya yena Udayassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam
 ten-upasaṅkami || pa ||

5. Tatiyam pi kho Udayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pattam

¹ B. has not Gotamo. ² See above I. 8, 9. ³ Here the Sutta Nipāta inserts another episode.

odanena pûretvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Pakatṭhako ¹
yam samaṇo Gotamo punappunam âgacchatî ti || ||

Punappunam ceva vapanti bîjam ||
punappunam vassati ² devarâjâ ||
punappunam khetam kasanti kassakâ ³ ||
punappunam aññam ⁴ upeti ratṭham || ||
Punappunam yâcakâ yâcayanti ⁵ ||
punappunam dânapatî dadanti ||
punappunam dânapatî daditvâ ||
punappunam saggam upeti ṭhânam || ||
Punappunam khîranikâ duhanti ||
punappunam vaccho upeti ⁶ mâtaram ||
punappunam kilamati phandati ca ||
punappunam gabbham upeti mando || ||
Punappunam jâyati miyyati ca ||
punappunam sîvathikam haranti ||
magganâ laddhâ apunabbhavâya ||
na ⁷ punappunam jâyati bhûripaṇṇo ti || ||

7. Evam vutte Udayo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Upâsakam maṃ bhavam
Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 3. *Devahito*.

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ vâtehi âbâdhiko
hoti || âyasmâ ca Upavâno ⁸ Bhagavato upatṭhâko hoti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ âyasmantam Upavânam âmantesi || ||
Ingha me tvam Upavâna uṇhodakam jânâhîti || ||

4. Evam bhante ti kho âyasmâ Upavâno Bhagavato
paṭissutvâ nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Devahitassa
brâhmaṇassa nivesanam ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ
tuṇhîbhûto ⁹ ekam antam atṭhâsi || ||

5. Addasâ kho Devahito brâhmaṇo âyasmantam Upavânam
tuṇhîbhûtam ⁹ ekam antam ṭhitam || disvâna âyasmantam
Upavânam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ pagandako. ² S¹⁻³ vassanti. ³ S¹⁻³ kassako. ⁴ B. maññam; S¹⁻³ yaññam. ⁵ S¹⁻³ yâcanakâ caranti. ⁶ S¹⁻³ vacchâ upenti. ⁷ B. S³ omit na.
⁸ S¹⁻³ Upavân-o always. ⁹ S¹⁻³ omit tuṇhîbhûto (-tam).

Tuñhîbhûto bhavaṃ titṭhaṃ || muṇḍo saṅghâtipâruto ||
 kiṃ patthayaṇo kiṃ esaṃ || kiṃ nu yâcitum âgato ti || ||

6. Arahaṃ Sugato loke || vâtehâbadhiko muni ||
 sace uṇhodakam atthi || munino dehi brâhmaṇa ||
 pûjito pûjaneyyânaṃ || sakkareyyânaṃ sakkato ||
 apacito apaceyyânaṃ ¹ || tassa icchâmi hâtave ² ti || ||

7. Atha kho Devahito brâhmaṇo uṇhodakassa kâjam ³ puri-
 sena gâhâpetvâ phâṇitassa ca puṭam âyasmato Upavânassa
 pâdâsi || ||

8. Atha kho âyasmâ Upavâno yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅ-
 kami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam uṇhodakena nahâpetvâ
 uṇhodakena phâṇitam âloletvâ Bhagavato pâdâsi || ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavato so âbâdho paṭippassambhi || ||

10. Atha kho Devahito brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten-
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhim sammodi ||
 sammodanîyaṃ kathaṃ sârâṇiyaṃ vitisâretvâ ekam antaṃ
 nisîdi || ||

11. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Devahito brâhmaṇo Bha-
 vantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kattha dajjâ deyyadhammam || kattha dinnam mahappa-
 lam ||

kathaṃ hi yajamânassa || kathaṃ ijjhati ⁴ dakkhiṇâ ti || ||

12. Pubbe nivâsam yo vedi ⁵ || saggâpâyaṇca passati ||
 atho jâtikkhayaṃ patto || abhiññâvosito muni ⁶ || ||
 ettha ⁷ dajjâ deyyadhammam || ettha dinnam mahap-
 phalam ||

evam hi yajamânassa || evam ijjhati dakkhiṇâ ti || ||

13. Evaṃ vutte Devahito brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad
 avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upâsakam maṃ
 bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
 gatan-ti || ||

§ 4. *Mahâsâla* (or *Sûkhopâpurâṇa*).

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho aññataro brâhmaṇa-mahâsâlo lûkho lûkha-

¹ S³ °pujaniyyânaṃ°; S¹⁻³ sakkateyyânaṃ; B. paceyyânaṃ. ² S¹⁻³ bhâtave.
³ S¹⁻³ kâcam. ⁴ S¹⁻³ ijjhanti here and further on. ⁵ So B. S¹⁻³; C. vede, but
 notices the reading vedi. ⁶ S¹ abhiñña°; S¹⁻³ °vositavo°. See I. 8. ⁷ B. tattha.

puraṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā
Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārā-
ṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ brāhmaṇa-mahāsālaṃ
Bhagavā etad avocā || || Kinnu tvam brāhmaṇa lūkho
lūkhapāpuraṇo ti || ||

4. Idha me bho Gotama cattaro puttā || te maṃ dārehi
sampuccha gharā nikkhamentīti¹ || ||

5. Tena hi tvam brāhmaṇa imā gāthāyo pariyāpuṇitvā
sabhāyaṃ mahājanakāye sannipatite puttesu ca sannisinnesu
bhāsasu || ||

Yehi jātehi nandissam || yesaṃ ca bhavam icchissam² ||
te maṃ dārehi sampuccha || sā va vārenti sūkaram || ||
Asantā kira maṃ jammā || tāta tātā ti bhāsare ||
rakkhasā puttārūpena || te jahanti vayogataṃ || ||
Asso va jinṇo nibbhogo || khādanā apaniyati ||
bālakānam pitā thero || parāgāresu bhikkhati || ||
Daṇḍo va kira me seyyo || yaṃ ce puttā anassavā ||
caṇḍam pi gonam vāreti || atho caṇḍam pi kukkuram || ||
andhakāre pure hoti || gambhīre gādham edhati ||
daṇḍassa ānubhāvena || khalitvā patititṭhatīti || ||

6. Atha kho so brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo Bhagavato santike
imā gāthāyo pariyāpuṇitvā sabhāyaṃ mahājanakāye sanni-
patite puttesu ca sannisinnesu abhāsi || ||

Yehi jātehi nandissam || yesaṃ ca bhavam icchissam ||
te maṃ dārehi sampuccha || sā va vārenti sūkaram || ||
Asantā kira maṃ jammā || tāta tātā ti bhāsare ||
rakkhasā puttārūpena || te jahanti vayogataṃ || ||
Asso va jinṇo nibbhogo || khādanā apaniyati ||
bālakānam pitā thero || parāgāresu bhikkhati || ||
Daṇḍo va kira me seyyo || yaṃ ce puttā anassavā ||
caṇḍam pi goṇam vāreti || atho caṇḍam pi kukkuram || ||
andhakāre pure hoti || gambhīre gādham edhati ||
daṇḍassa ānubhāvena || khalitvā patititṭhatī ti || ||

¹ S¹ C. nikkamantīti; S³ nikkhantīti. ² S¹⁻³ icchassam. ³ S¹⁻³ sampucchā°;
S¹⁻³ C. vādenti.

7. Atha kho naṃ brāhmaṇa-mahāsālaṃ puttā gharaṃ netvā nahāpetvā paccekam dussayugena acchādesuṃ || ||

8. Atha kho so brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo ekam dussayugam ādāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

9. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Mayam bho Gotama brāhmaṇa nāma ācariyassa ācariyadhanam pariyesāma || patiggaṇhatu me bhavaṃ Gotamo ācariyadhanan-ti || ||

10 Patiggaṇhesi ¹ Bhagavā anukampam upādāya || ||

11. Atha kho so brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 5. Mānatthaddo.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Mānatthaddho ² nāma brāhmaṇo Sāvattiyaṃ pativasati || so n-eva mātaram abhivādeti || na pitaram abhivādeti || na ācariyaṃ abhivādeti || na jeṭṭhabhātaram abhivādeti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā mahatiyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desesi ³ || ||

4. Atha kho Mānatthaddhassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo mahatiyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ deseti || yaṃ nūnāham yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ || sace maṃ samaṇo Gotamo ālapissati ahaṃ pi taṃ ālapissāmi || no ce maṃ samaṇo Gotamo ālapissati ahaṃ pi taṃ nālapissāmi ti || ||

5. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā tuṇhībhūto ekam antaṃ atthāsi || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ nālapi || ||

7. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo || nāyaṃ samaṇo Gotamo kiñci jānāti ti || tato ⁴ puna-nivattitu-kāmo ahosi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ patiggaṇhāsi. ² B. Mānatthaddho always. ³ S¹ deseti. ⁴ B. adds va.

8. Atha kho Bhagavā Mānatthaddhassa brāhmaṇassa ceta-sā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Mānatthaddham brāhmaṇam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Na mānam brāhmaṇa¹ sādhu || atthi kassīdha brāhmaṇa ||
yena atthena āgacchi² || tam evam anubrūhaye ti³ || ||

9. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo || cittam me samaṇo Gotamo jānātī ti || tath-eva Bhagavato pādesu⁴ sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇīhi ca parisambāhati nāmañ ca sāveti Mānatthaddhāham bho Gotama Mānatthaddhāham bho Gotamā ti || ||

10. Atha kho sā parisā abbhutacittajātā⁵ ahosi || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutam vata bho || ayaṃ hi Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo n-eva mātaram abhivādeti || na pitaram abhivādeti || na ācariyaṃ abhivādeti || na jeṭṭhabhātaram abhivādeti || atha ca pana samaṇe Gotame evarūpaṃ paramaṃ nipaccākāraṃ⁶ karotī ti || ||

11. Atha kho Bhagavā Mānatthaddham brāhmaṇam etad avoca || || Alam brāhmaṇa utṭhehi sake āsane nisīda yato te mayi cittam pasannan-ti || ||

12. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo sake āsane nisīditvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kesu na mānam⁷ kayirātha⁸ || kesu assa⁹ sagāravo ||
kyassa¹⁰ apacitā¹¹ assu || kyāssu sādhu supūjitā ti¹² || ||

13. Mātari pitari vāpi || atho jeṭṭhamhi bhātari ||
ācariye catutthamhi || tesu na mānam kayirātha || ||
tesu assa sagāravo || tyassa apacitā assu ||
tyassu sādhu supūjitā¹³ || ||
arahante sītibhūte || katakicce anāsave ||
nihacca mānam atthaddho || te namassa¹⁴ anuttare ti || ||

14. Evaṃ vutte Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ brūhanā. ² S¹⁻³ āgañchi. ³ S¹⁻³ anubrūhasīti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ pāde. ⁵ So C. only; B. and S³ vitta⁶; S¹ is doubtful. ⁶ B. S¹ nippacca°. ⁷ S¹⁻³ mānam na here and further on. ⁸ B. kayirā. ⁹ S¹⁻³ kesvassa. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kyāssa. ¹¹ S¹ apacitaṃ; C. apacitīm. ¹² S¹⁻³ kesvassu sādhu supūjitāti, and further on tesvassu°. ¹³ One pada ought to have been omitted in all the MSS. ¹⁴ B. namasse.

§ 6. *Paccanika.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Paccanîkasâto¹ nâma brâhmaṇo Sâvatthiyaṃ pativasati || ||
3. Atha kho Paccanîkasâtassa brâhmaṇassa etad ahosi || ||
Yaṃ nûnâhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ ||
yaṃ yad eva samaṇo Gotamo bhâsissati || taṃ tad ev-assâ-
haṃ² paccanîkassan-ti³ || ||
4. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ ajjhokâse caṅka-
mati || ||
5. Atha kho Paccanîkasâto brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ
ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam caṅkaman-
tam anucaṅkamamâno Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa
samaṇa dhamman-ti || ||
6. Na Paccanîkasâtena || suvijânaṃ subhâsitaṃ ||
upakkilittḥacittena || sârabbbahahulena ca⁴ || ||
Yo ca vineyya sârabbbhaṃ || appasâdaṇ ca cetaso ||
âghâtaṃ paṭinissajja || sa ve jaññâ subhâsitan-ti || ||
7. Evaṃ vutte Paccanîkasâto brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam
etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Upâsakam
mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gatan-ti || ||

§ 7. *Navakammika.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati aññataras-
miṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena navakammika-bhâradvâjo
brâhmaṇo tasmim vanasaṇḍe kammantaṃ kârâpeti || ||
3. Addasâ kho navakammika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bha-
gavantam aññatarasmiṃ sâla-rukkaṃmûle nisinnaṃ pallaṅkam
âbhujitvâ ujum kâyaṃ paṇidhâya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭha-
petvâ || ||
4. Divân-assa etad ahosi || || Ahaṃ kho imasmiṃ vana-
saṇḍe kammantaṃ kârâpento ramâmi || ayaṃ samaṇo Gotamo
kiṃ kârâpento ramatî ti || ||
5. Atha kho navakammika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo yena

¹ B. paccanika° always. ² S¹⁻³ evasâsahaṃ (S³ °bhaṃ). ³ B. paccanikasâ-
tanti. ⁴ C. sârambha.

Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam
gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Ke nu kammantâ kayiranti¹ || bhikkhu sâlavane tava ||
yad ekako araṇṇasmim || ratim vindati Gotamo² ti || ||

6. Na me vanasmim karaṇīyam atthi ||
ucchinnamûlam³ me vanam visukam⁴ ||
so-ham⁵ vane nibbanatho visallo ||
eko rame aratim vippahâyâ ti || ||

7. Evaṃ vutte navakammika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bha-
gavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || abhi-
kkantam bho Gotama || pa || upâsakam mam bhavam Gotamo
dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan-ti || ||

§ 8. *Katthahâra.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati aññata-
rasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim bhâradvâja-
gottassa brâhmaṇassa sambahulâ antevasikâ katthahârakâ
mâṇavakâ yena vanasaṇḍo ten-upasaṅkamimsu || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvâ addasaṃsu Bhagavantam tasmim vana-
saṇḍe nisinnam pallaṅkam âbhujitvâ ujum kâyam paṇidhâya
parimukham satim upatthapetvâ || || Disvâna yena bhâ-
radvâjagotto brâhmaṇo ten-upasaṅkamimsu || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvâ bhâradvâjagottam brâhmaṇam etad
avocum || || Yagghe bhavam jāneyya asukasmim⁶ vanasaṇḍe
samaṇo nisinno pallaṅkam âbhujitvâ ujum kâyam paṇidhâya
parimukham satim upatthapetvâ || ||

5. Atha kho bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo tehi mâṇavakehi
saddhim yena so vanasaṇḍo ten-upasaṅkami || addasâ⁷ kho
Bhagavantam tasmim vanasaṇḍe nisinnam pallaṅkam âbhu-
jitvâ ujum kâyam paṇidhâya parimukham satim upattha-
petvâ || disvâna yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅka-
mitvâ Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Gambhīrarūpe⁸ bahubherave vane ||

suññam araṇṇam vijanam vigâhiya⁹ ||

¹ S¹-³ kammantatâ (S¹ kammantakâtâ) kayira. ² S¹-³ vindasi Gotamâti.
³ S¹-³ ubhinna°. ⁴ S¹-³ visukkam. ⁵ B. svâham; S¹ yoham. ⁶ S¹-³ amuka°. ⁷ S¹-² addasa. ⁸ C. gambhīrasabhāve. ⁹ S¹-³ vigâhiyam.

- aniñjamânaena ðhitena vaggunâ ||
 sucârurupam¹ vata bhikkhu jhâyasi || ||
 Na yattha gîtam na pi yattha² vâditam ||
 eko araññe³ vanavasito⁴ muni ||
 accherarûpam pañibhâti mam idam ||
 yad ekako pitimano vane vase || ||
 Maññe-ham⁵ lokâdhipati-sahavyatam ||
 âkañkhamâno tidivam anuttaram ||
 kasmâ⁶ bhavam vîjanam araññam assito ||
 tapo idha kubbase brahmapattiyâ ti⁷ || ||
 6. Yâ kâci kañkhâ abhinandanâ vâ ||
 anekadhâtûsu puthû sadâ sitâ ||
 aññânamûlappabhavâ pajappitâ ||
 sabbâ mayâ vyantikatâ samûlikâ || ||
 so ham akañkho apiho⁸ anupayo⁹ ||
 sabbesu dhammesu visuddhadassano ||
 pappuyya sambodhim anuttaram sîvam ||
 jhâyâm-aham brâhmaṇa¹⁰ raho visârado ti || ||

7. Evaṃ vutte bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || ajjatagge pañupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 9. *Mâtuposako.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||
 2. Atha kho mâtuposako brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhim sammodanîyam kathaṃ sârâṇîyam vitisâretvâ ekam antam nisîdi || ||
 3. Ekam antam nisiṇno kho mâtuposako brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Aham hi bho Gotama dhammena bhikkham pariyesâmi || dhammena bhikkham pariyesitvâ mâtâpitaro posemi || kaccâham¹¹ bho Gotama evaṃkârî kicca-kârî homîti || ||
 4. Taggha tvam brâhmaṇa evaṃkârî kiccakârî hosi || yo kho brâhmaṇa dhammena bhikkham pariyesati || dhammena

¹ S³ rûpo; B. sundararûpam. ² S¹ ettha° ettha°. ³ B. arañña°. ⁴ So C.; B. vanam avassito (given by C. as explanation); S. 1-3 vanam assito. ⁵ B. maññamaham. ⁶ S¹ tasmâ. ⁷ S¹ brahmûppattiyâ ti. ⁸ B. asito. ⁹ So C.; B. anuppayo; S¹ anûpayo. ¹⁰ B. brahe. ¹¹ S¹ kiccâham.

bhikkham pariyesitvā mātāpitaro poseti || bahu so¹ puññam pasavatī ti || ||

Yo mātaram pītaram vā || macco dhammena poseti ||

tāya nam paricariyāya || mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā ||

idh-eva nam pasamsanti || pecca sagge pamodati ti² || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte mātuposako brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upāsakam maṃ bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan-ti || ||

§ 10. Bhikkhako.

1. Sāvattihi nidānam || ||

2. Atha kho bhikkhako brāhmaṇo Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

3. Ekam antam nisinnō kho bhikkhako brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Aham pi bho Gotama bhikkhako, bhavam pi bhikkhako || idha no kiṃ nānākaṇaṇ-ti || ||

4. Na tena bhikkhako³ hoti || yāvatā bhikkhavo⁴ pare ||

viṣaṃ⁵ dhammam samādhāya || bhikkhu hoti na tāvatā || ||

Yo dha⁶ puññān ca pāpañ ca || bhāhitvā brahmacariyam⁷ ||

saṅkhāya loke carati || sa ve⁸ bhikkhūti vuccatī ti || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhako brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upāsakam maṃ bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan-ti || ||

§ 11. Saṅgārava.

1. Sāvattihi nidānam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Saṅgāravo nāma brāhmaṇo Sāvattiyam paṭivasati udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhim pacce-ti || sāyapātam udakoroḥaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharati⁹ || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādhāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvīsi || Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhaddham piṇḍapātapatikkanto yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

¹ B. bahumso. ² S¹⁻³ ca modatīti. ³ S¹⁻³ bhikkhu. ⁴ S¹⁻³ bhikkhate.

⁵ S¹⁻³ viṣaṃ. ⁶ B. ca. ⁷ S³ bhāhetvā; C. vāhetvā; S¹⁻³ brahmacariyavā.

⁸ B. and C. sa ce. ⁹ See Puggala, IV. 24. 1.

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha bhante Saṅgāravo nāma brāhmaṇo Sāvatthiyaṃ paṭivasati udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhiṃ pacceti || sâyapâtam udakorohaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharati || sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena Saṅgāravassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyā ti || ||

5. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya yena Saṅgāravassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi || ||

7. Atha kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

8. Ekam antaṃ nisiṇṇaṃ kho Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Saccam kira tvam brāhmaṇa udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhiṃ paccesi || sâyapâtam udakorohaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharasī ti || ||

9. Evam bho Gotama ¹ || ||

10. Kam ² pana tvam brāhmaṇa atthavasam sampassamāno udakasuddhiko udakasuddhiṃ paccesi || sâyapâtam udakorohaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharasī ti || ||

11. Idha me bho Gotama ahaṃ yaṃ divā pāpakammaṃ kataṃ hoti ³ taṃ sâyam nahānena pavāhemi || yaṃ rattim pāpakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ pātāṃ nahānena pavāhemi || Imam ⁴ khvāhaṃ bho Gotama atthavasam sampassamāno udakasuddhiko udakena suddhiṃ paccemi || sâyapâtam udakorohaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharāmī ti || ||

12. Dhammo rahado brāhmaṇa sīlatittho ||

anāvilo sabbhi satam pasattho ||

yattha have vedaguno sinātā ||

anallagattā va taranti pāraṇ-ti ⁵ || ||

13. Evaṃ vutte Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °viharatīti evaṃ bhoti. ² S¹⁻³ kim. ³ S¹⁻³ hessati. ⁴ S¹⁻³ add ca.
⁵ See above I. 9, text and notes.

§ 12. *Khomadussa.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Khomadussam nāma¹ Sakyānam nigame² || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Khomadussam nigamam³ piṇḍāya pāvīsi || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena Khomadussakā brâhmaṇa-gahapatikā sabhāyaṃ sannipatitā honti kenacid eva karaṇīyena || devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā yena sâ sabhā ten-upasaṅkami || ||

5. Addasaṃsu⁴ Khomadussakā⁵ brâhmaṇa-gahapatikā Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam || ||

6. Disvā etad avocum || || Ke ca muṇḍakā samaṇakā ke ca sabhādhammaṃ jānissanti ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā Khomadussake⁶ brâhmaṇa-gahapatike gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

N-esā sabhā yattha na santi santo ||

santo na te ye na vadanti dhammaṃ ||

rāgaṇ ca dosaṇ ca pahāya moham ||

dhammaṃ vadantā va bhavanti santo ti || ||

8. Evam vutte Khomadussakā⁷ brahmaṇa-gahapatikā Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikujjitam vā ukujjeyya paṭicchannam vā vivareyya mûlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti || evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || || Ete mayam Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ saraṇam gacchāma dhammaṇ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇ ca || upāsake no bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇam gate ti || ||

Upāsaka-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Kasi Udayo Devahito || aññatara-Mahāsālam⁸ ||

Mānatthaddham Paccanīkam || Navakammi Kaṭṭhahāram ||

Mātuposakam Bhikkhako || Saṅgāravo Khomadussena dvādasāti || ||

Brâhmaṇa-samyuttam samattam || ||

¹ S¹ Khomadussadannāma; S³ °dussantānāma. ² S³ nigamo. ³ S¹⁻³ °dussadam piṇḍaya (omitting nigamam). ⁴ S¹⁻³ addasāsum. ⁵ S¹⁻³ °dussadakā (in S³ da being superadded). ⁶ S¹ dussadake. ⁷ S¹⁻³ dussadaka°. ⁸ S¹⁻³ Lûkhapāpureṇa.

BOOK VIII.—VAṄĠĪSA-THERA-SAMYUTTAM.¹§ 1. *Nikkhantam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam âyasmâ Vaṅgiso
Âlavīyaṃ viharati Aggâlave² cetiye âyasmatâ Nigrodha-
Kappena upajjhâyena saddhim || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Vaṅgiso³ navako hoti
acirapabbajito ohiyyako vihârapâlo || ||

3. Atha kho sambahulâ itthiyo samalaṅkaritvâ yenârâmo⁴
ten-upasaṅkamimsu vihârapekkhikâyo⁵ || ||

4. Atha kho âyasmato Vaṅgīsassa tâ itthiyo disvâ anabhi-
rati upajji || râgo cittam anuddham̐sesi || ||

5. Atha kho âyasmato Vaṅgīsassa etad ahosi || || Alâbhâ
vata me na vata me lâbhâ || dulladdham̐ vata me na vata me
suladdham̐ || yassa me anabhirati uppannâ râgo cittam
anuddham̐seti || taṃ kut-ettha labbhâ yam me paro anabhi-
ratim̐ vinodetvâ abhiratim̐ uppâdeyya⁶ || yaṃ nûnâham
attanâ va attano anabhiratim̐ vinodetvâ abhiratim̐ uppâ-
deyyan-ti || ||

6. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgiso attanâ va attano anabhiratim̐
vinodetvâ abhiratim̐ uppâdetvâ tâyaṃ velâyam imâ gâthâyo
abhâsi || ||

⁷Nikkhantam vata maṃ santam || agârasmânagâriyaṃ ||
vitakkâ upadhâvanti || pagabbhâ kaṇhato ime || ||
uggaputtâ mahissâsâ || sikkhitâ dāḥadhammino ||
samantâ parikireyyum̐ || saḥassam⁸ apalâyinam̐ || ||
sace pi ettato bhīyo || âgamissanti itthiyo ||
n-eva maṃ vyâdhayissanti | dhamme s-amhi⁹ patit̐thito¹⁰ || ||

¹ The verses in this Samyutta are all found in the Mahâ-nipâta of the Thera-
gâthâ. ² B. aggâlavake. ³ B. vaṅgiso always. ⁴ B. yena aggâlâvako ârâmo.
⁵ B. "pekkhakâyo. ⁶ S^{1,3} "pare" uppâdeyyum̐. ⁷ = Thera-g. 1209-1213.
⁸ S^{1,3} saṅgassam̐. ⁹ S¹ seems to have sabhi. ¹⁰ B. and C. patit̐thitam̐.

sakkhī hi me sutam etaṃ ¹ || buddassâdiccabandhuno ||
 nibbānagamanam maggam || tattha me nirato mano || ||
 Evañ ce maṃ viharantaṃ || pāpima upagacchasi ² ||
 tathā maccu karissāmi || na me maggam pi dakkhasi ti || ||

§ 2. *Arati.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ || la ||

2. Âyasmâ Vaṅġiso Âlavīyaṃ viharati Aggâlave cetiye
 âyasmatâ Nigrodha-Kappena upajjhāyena saddhim || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Nigrodha-Kappo
 pacchâbhattam piṇḍapâtapatikkanto vihāram pavisati sâyaṃ
 vâ nikkhamati aparajju vâ kâlê || ||

4. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Vaṅġisassa anabhi-
 rati uppannâ hoti râgo cittam anuddhamseti || ||

5. Atha kho Vaṅġisassa etad ahosi || || Alâbhâ vata me
 na vata me lâbhâ || dulladdham vata me na vata me sulad-
 dham || yassa me anabhirati uppannâ râgo cittam anuddham-
 seti || || Tam kut-ettha labbhâ yaṃ me paro anabhiratiṃ
 vinodetvâ abhiratiṃ uppâdeyyan-ti || yaṃ nûnâham attanâ
 va attano anabhiratiṃ vinodetvâ abhiratiṃ uppâdeyyan-ti || ||

6. Atha kho âyasmâ Vangiso attanâ va attano anabhiratiṃ
 vinodetvâ abhiratiṃ uppâdetvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imâ gâthâyo
 abhâsi || ||

Aratiñ ca ratiñ ca pahāya ||
 sabbaso gehasitañ ca vitakkaṃ ³ ||
 vanatham na ⁴ kareyya kuhiñci ||
 nibbanatho anato ⁵ sa hi bhikkhu || ||
 Yam idha puthaviñca vehâsam ⁶ ||
 rūpagatañca jagatogadham ||
 kiñci pariñiyati sabbam aniccaṃ ⁷ ||
 evaṃ samecca caranti mutattâ ⁸ || ||
 upadhîsu janâ gadhitâ ⁹ ||
 ditthasute patighe ca mute ca ¹⁰ ||
 ettha vinodīya ¹¹ chandam anejo ¹² ||
 yo tattha ¹³ na limpati tam munim âhu || ||

¹ B. evam. ² S¹⁻³ pāpimā upagañchasi. ³ S³ vitakkā. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit na.
⁵ B. arato. ⁶ S¹⁻³ puthavī ca ; S³ vehāsa. ⁷ S¹⁻³ anicca. ⁸ So B. and C. ;
 S¹⁻³ muttatā. ⁹ S¹⁻³ gamitā. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ omit ca. ¹¹ B. vinodaya. ¹² S¹⁻³ cha
 (S³ ja) nāmane (S¹ no) jo. ¹³ B. ettha.

Atha saṭṭhitasitā vitakkā ¹ ||
 puthujanatāya adhammā nivitṭhā ||
 na ca vaggagat-assa kuhiñci ||
 no pana duṭṭhullabhāṇi sa bhikkhu || ||
 dabbo ² cirarattasamāhito ||
 akuhako nipako apihālu ||
 santapadam ³ ajjhagamā muni paṭicca ||
 parinibbuto kaṅkhati kālan-ti ⁴ || ||

§ 3. *Pesalā-atimuññand.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Vaṅḡiso Āḷaviyam viharati
 Aggālave cetiye āyasmatā Nigrodha-Kappena upajjhāyena
 saddhim || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vaṅḡiso attano paṭi-
 bhānena aññe pesale bhikkhū atimaññati || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡisassa etad ahosi || || Alābhā
 vata me || na vata me lābhā || dulladdham vata me || na vata
 me suladdham || yvāham attano paṭibhānena aññe pesale
 bhikkhū atimaññāmī ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡiso attanā va attano vipphaṇṇāram
 uppādetvā tāyam velāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Mānam pajahassu Gotama ||
 mānapathaṇ ca ⁵ jahassu ||
 asesam ⁶ mānapathasmiṃ samucchito ⁷ ||
 vipphaṇṇārahuvā ⁸ cirarattam || ||
 Makkhena makkhitā pajā ||
 mānagatā nirayam papatanti ⁹ ||
 socanti janā cirarattam ||
 mānagatā nirayam upapannā || ||
 Na hi socati bhikkhu kadāci ||
 maggajino sammāpaṭipanno || ||
 kittiṇ ca sukhaṇ c'anubhoti ||
 dhammarato ¹⁰ ti tam āhu tathattam ¹¹ || ||

¹ B. and C. saṭṭhisitā°; S¹ saṭṭhisatātasitā; C. °savitakkā; S¹ °parivitakkā.
² S¹⁻³ dappo. ³ B. santam padam. ⁴ Thera-g. 1214-1218. ⁵ S¹⁻³ mānūpathava
 (or ca). ⁶ S¹⁻³ add mā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ pamu (S³ mi)ccchito. ⁸ C. vipphaṇṇārahuvā.
⁹ B. mānagatā° (here and further on) °patanti. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ °daso. ¹¹ B. vitattakam.

Tasmā akhilo dha padhānavā¹ ||
 nīvaraṇāni pahāya visuddho ||
 mānaṇ ca pahāya asesam̐ ||
 vijjāyantakaro samitāvī ti² || ||

§ 4. *Ānanda.*

1. Ekam̐ समयam̐ āyasmā Ānando Sāvattthiyam̐ viharati
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇha-samayam̐ nivāsetvā
 pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthim̐ piṇḍāya pāvīsi āyasmataṁ
 Vaṅgīseṇa pacchāsamaṇena || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Vaṅgīseṇa anabhi-
 rati uppannā hoti || rāgo cittam̐ anuddham̐seti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgīso āyasmantam̐ Ānandam̐
 gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kāmarāgena dayhāmi || cittam̐ me paridayhati ||
sādhū nibbāpanam̐³ brūhi || anukampāya Gotamā ti || ||

Saṇḍāya vipariyesā || cittan-te paridayhati ||
nimittam̐ parivajjehi || subham̐ rāgūpasam̐hitam̐ ||⁴

Saṅkhāre parato passa || dukkhato mā ca attato ||
nibbāpehi mahārāgam̐ || mā dayhittho punappunam̐ || ||²

asubhāya cittam̐ bhāvehi || ekaggam̐ susam̐hitam̐ ||
sati kāyagatā ty-atthu⁴ || nibbidā-bahulo bhava || ||

animittam̐ ca bhāvehi || mānānusayam̐ ujjaha ||
tato mānābhīsamayā || upasanto carissasī ti⁵ || ||

§ 5. *Subhāsītā.*

1. Sāvattthiyam̐ Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo
 ti ||

3. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum̐ || ||

4. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

Catūhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti
 na dubbhāsītā || anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnam̐ || kata-
 mehi catuhi ||

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu subhāsitaṁ yeva bhāsati no
 dubbhāsitaṁ || dhammam̐ yeva bhāsati no adhammam̐ ||

¹ S¹-³ ya padhānam̐ vā. ² S¹ smitāvī ti S² smitādvitī; Thera-gāthā 1219-1222.
³ S¹-³ nibbāpana. ⁴ S¹ °gattāthū; S² °gantayathū. ⁵ Thera-g. 1223-1226.

piyaṃ yeva bhāsati no appiyaṃ || saccaṃ yeva bhāsati no
alikaṃ || Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi aṅgehi samannāgatā
vācā subhāsītā hoti no dubbhāsītā anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca
viññūnan-ti || ||

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam
etad avoca satthā || ||

Subhāsitaṃ uttamam āhu santo ||

dhammaṃ bhaṇe nādhammaṃ taṃ dutiyaṃ ||

piyaṃ bhaṇe nāppiyaṃ taṃ tatiyaṃ ||

saccaṃ bhaṇe nālikam taṃ catutthan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarā-
saṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti
maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

8. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅḡsā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

9. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso Bhagavantam sammukhā
sarūpāhi¹ gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||

Tam eva vācam bhāseyya || yāy-attānaṃ na tāpaye ||

pare ca na vihimseyya || sā ve vācā subhāsītā || ||

piyavācam va² bhāseyya || yā vācā paṭinanditā ||

yam anādāya pāpāni || paresaṃ bhāsate piyaṃ || ||

saccaṃ ve³ amatā vācā || esa dhammo sanantano ||

sacce⁴ atthe ca dhamme ca || āhu santo patiṭṭhitā || ||

yam buddho⁵ bhāsate vācam || khemaṃ nibbānapattiyā ||

dukkhassantakiriyāya || sā ve vācānam uttamā ti⁶ || ||

§ 6. *Sāriputta.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattiyaṃ viharati
Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū
dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampa-
hamseti || poriyā⁷ vācāya vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa
viññāpaniyā || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-
cetaso⁸ samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡsassa etad ahosi || || Ayam

¹ B. sārūpāhi here and further on. ² S¹⁻³ vācam eva. ³ S¹⁻³ te. ⁴ S¹⁻³ sabbe. ⁵ S¹⁻³ sambuddho. ⁶ Thera-g. 1227-1230. ⁷ S¹⁻³ poriyāya, and further on S¹ only. ⁸ See p. 112, notes 1. 2.

āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || poriyā vācāya visatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā || te ca bhikkhū atṭhikatvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || || Yaṃ nūnāham āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vangīso utthayāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenāñjalim paṇāmetvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti mam āvuso Sāriputta paṭibhāti mam āvuso Sāriputtā ti || ||

5. Paṭibhātu tam āvuso Vangīsā ti || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vangīso āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||

Gambhīra-paṇño medhāvī || maggāmaggassa kovido || ||

Sāriputto mahāpaṇño || dhammaṃ deseti bhikkhunaṃ || ||

sankhittena pi deseti || vitthārena pi bhāsati ||

sālikāy-iva¹ nigghoso || paṭibhānam udīrayi || ||

tassa tam desayantassa || suṇanti madhuraṃ giram ||

sarena rajanīyena || savanīyena vaggunā ||

udaggacittā muditā || sotam odhenti bhikkhavo ti² || ||

§ 7. *Parāraṇā.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migara-mātu-pāsāde mahatā bhikkhu-sanghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbe-eva arahantehi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tad-ahuposathe pannarase pavāraṇāya bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto ajjhokāse nisinnō hoti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tunhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅgham anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

4. Handa dāni bhikkhave pavārayāmi vo³ na⁴ ca me kiñci garahatha kāyikaṃ vā⁵ vācasikaṃ vā || ||

5. Evaṃ⁶ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto utthayāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenañjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Na kho mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato kiñci garahāma kāyikaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā || Bhagavā

¹ S¹⁻³ sālikāya ca. ² Thera-g. 1231-1233. ³ B. pavāressāmi, omitting vo. ⁴ C. adds vā. ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit vā here and further on. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ti instead of evaṃ.

hi bhante anuppannassa maggassa uppâdetâ asaṇjâtassa
maggassa saṇjanetâ anakkhâtassa maggassa akkhâtâ maggaññû
maggavidû maggakovidô maggânugâ ca bhante etarahi sâvakâ
viharanti pacchâ samannâgatâ || ahaṃ ca kho bhante Bhaga-
vantam pavâremi || na ca me Bhagavâ kiñci garahati kâyi-
kaṃ vâ vâcasikaṃ vâ ti || ||

6. Na khvâhaṃ te Sâriputta kiñci garahâmi kâyikaṃ vâ
vâcasikaṃ vâ || Paṇḍito tvam Sâriputta mahâpuñño tvam
Sâriputta puthupañño tvam Sâriputta hâsapañño ¹ tvam
Sâriputta javanapañño tvam Sâriputta tikkhapañño tvam
Sâriputta nibbedhikapañño tvam Sâriputta || seyyathâpi
Sâriputta rañño cakkavattissa jetthaputto pitarâ pavattitaṃ
cakkam sammadeva anupavatteti || evam eva kho tvam
Sâriputta mayâ anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ samma-
deva anupavattesi ti || ||

7. No ce kira me bhante Bhagavâ kiñci garahati kâyikaṃ
vâ vâcasikaṃ vâ || imesam pana bhante Bhagavâ pañcannam
bhikkhusatânam na kiñci garahati kâyikaṃ vâ vâcasikaṃ vâ
ti || ||

8. Imesam pi khvâhaṃ Sâriputta pañcannam bhikkhusatâ-
nam na kiñci garahâmi kâyikaṃ vâ vâcasikaṃ vâ || imesam
pi Sâriputta pañcannam bhikkhusatânam satthi bhikkhû te-
vijjâ satthi bhikkhû chaḷabhiññâ satthi bhikkhû ubhato bhâ-
gavimuttâ atha itare paññâvimuttâ ti || ||

9. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgiso utthâyanâ ekamsam utta-
râsaṅgam karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjalim paṇâmetvâ Bha-
gavantam etad avoca || ||

10. Paṭibhâti maṃ Bhagavâ paṭibhâti maṃ Sugatâ ti || ||

11. Patibhâtu taṃ Vaṅgisâ ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

12. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgiso Bhagavantam sammukhâ
sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhiththavi || ||

Ajja pannarase ² visuddhiyâ ||
bhikkhu-pañcasatâ samâgatâ ||
saṃyojanabandhanacchidâ ||
anighâ khîna-punabbhavâ isî || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ hâsu°.

² S³ pannaraso.

Cakkavatti yathā rājā || amacca-parivārito ||
 samantā anupariyeti || sāgarantaṃ mahim imam || ||
 evam vijitasāṅgamaṃ || satthavāham anuttaraṃ ||
 sāvakaṃ payirūpāsanti || tevijjā maccuhāyino || ||
 sabbe Bhagavato puttā || palāp-ettha¹ na vijjati ||
 taṇhāsallassa hantāraṃ || vande ādiccabandhunan-ti² || ||

§ 8. *Parosahassaṃ.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim
 adḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhū nibbāna-
 paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti
 samuttejēti sampahaṃseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi
 katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam su-
 ṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡsassa etad ahosi || || Ayam
 kho Bhagavā bhikkhū nibbāna-paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā
 kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejēti sampahaṃseti || te
 ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannā-
 haritvā ohitasotā dhammam suṇanti || || Yam nūnāhaṃ
 Bhagavantam sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan-
 ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarā-
 saṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhaga-
 vantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti
 maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

5. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅḡsā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso Bhagavantam sammukhā
 sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||

Parosahassaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ || Sugataṃ payirūpāsati ||
 desentaṃ virajaṃ dhammaṃ || nibbānaṃ akutobhayaṃ || ||
 suṇanti dhammaṃ vimalaṃ || sammāsambuddha-desitaṃ ||
 sobhati vata sambuddho || bhikkhusaṅgha-purakkhato || ||
 Nāganāmo si Bhagavā || isīnaṃ isisattamo ||
 mahāmegho va hutvāna || sāvake³ abhivassati || ||

¹ B. palāsettha.

² Thera-g. 1234-1237.

³ S¹ sāvako.

Divāvihārā nikkhamma || satthudassanakamyatā ¹ ||

sāvako te mahāvīra || pāde vandati Vaṅḡiso-ti ² || ||

7. Kinnu te Vaṅḡisa imā gāthāyo pubbe parivitakkitā
udāhu ṭhānaso va tam ³ paṭibhantī ti || ||

8. Na kho me bhante imā gāthāyo pubbe parivitakkitā
atha kho ṭhānaso va maṃ ⁴ paṭibhantī ti || ||

9. Tena hi tam Vangīsa bhiyyosomattāya pubbe aparivita-
kkitā gāthāyo paṭibhantū ti || ||

10. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Vaṅḡiso Bhagavato
paṭissutvā bhiyyosomattāya Bhagavantam pubbe aparivita-
kkitāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||

Ummaggapatham ⁵ Mārassa abhibhuyya ||

carasi pabbijja khilāni ||

tam passatha bandhapamuñcakaram ||

asitam bhāgaso pavibhajjam || ||

Oghassa hi ⁶ nittharaṇattham ||

anekavihitam maggam akkhāsi ||

tasmim te ⁷ amate akkhāte ||

dhammaddasā ṭhitā asaṃhārā || ||

Pajjotakaro ativijjha ||

sabbatṭhitinam atikkamam addasa ⁸ ||

ñatvā ca sacchikatvā ca ||

aggam so desayi dasatṭhānam ⁹ || ||

Evam sudesite ¹⁰ dhamme ||

ko pamādo vijānatam dhammam ||

tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato sāsane ||

appamatto sadā namassam anusikkhe ti ¹¹ || ||

§ 9. Koṇḍañño.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane
kalaṇḍakanivāpe || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Aññāsi ¹²-Koṇḍañño sucirasseva yena
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato pādesu ¹³
sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati

¹ So B. S¹; S³ °kāmatā. ² Thera-g. 1238-1241. ³ S³ omits va. ⁴ S³ omits
va maṃ. ⁵ S¹ ummaṅga°; S¹⁻³ and C. °satam. ⁶ B. omits hi. ⁷ B. ce.
⁸ S¹⁻³ atikkammaddā. ⁹ B. dasaddhānam. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sute desite. ¹¹ Thera-g.
1242-1245. ¹² S¹ and C. aññā; S³ añño (always). ¹³ S¹⁻³ pāde always.

pāṇīhi ca parisambāhati || nāmañ ca sāveti Koṇḍañño-haṃ Bhagavā Koṇḍañño-haṃ Sugatā ti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡsassa etad ahosi || || Ayam kho āyasmā Aññāsi-Koṇḍañño sucirasseva yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇīhi ca parisambāhati || nāmañ ca sāveti Koṇḍañño haṃ Bhagavā Koṇḍañño haṃ Sugatā ti || || Yam nūnāham āyasmantam Aññāsi-Koṇḍaññaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

5. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅḡsā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso āyasmantam Aññāsi-Koṇḍaññaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || || Buddhānubuddho so ¹ therō || Koṇḍañño tibbanikkamo || lābhī sukkhavihārānaṃ || vivekānaṃ abhinhaso || || yaṃ sāvakena pattabbam || satthusāsana-kārinā || sabb-assa taṃ anuppattam || appamattassa sikkhato ² || || mahānubhāvo tevijjo || cetopariyāya-kovido || Koṇḍañño buddha-sāvako ³ || pāde vandati satthuno-ti ⁴ || ||

§ 10. *Moggallāna.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Isigili-passe Kālasilāyaṃ mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeh-eva arahantehi || tesam sudam āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno cetasā cittam samannesati vipparamuttam nirupadhim || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡsassa etad ahosi || || Ayam kho Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Isigili-passe Kālasilāyaṃ mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeh-eva arahantehi || tesam sudam āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno cetasā cittam samannesati vipparamuttam nirupadhim || || Yam nūnāham āyasmantam Mahā-Moggallānaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit so. ² S¹⁻³ sikkhito. ³ S¹⁻³ dāyādo. ⁴ Thera-g. 1246-1248.

3. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgiso utthâyâsanâ ekamsam uttarâ-saṅgam karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjalim pañâmetva Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhâti maṃ Bhagavâ paṭibhati maṃ Sugatâ ti || ||

4. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅgisâ ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

5. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgiso âyasmantam Mahâ-Moggallânam Bhagavato sammukhâ sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhitthavi || ||

Nagassa passe âsīnaṃ || munim dukkhassa pâraguṃ ||

sāvakaṃ payirûpāsanti ¹ || tevijjâ maccuhâyino ² || ||

te cetasâ anupariyeti ³ || Moggalâno mahiddhiko ||

cittan-nesaṃ samannesam || vippamuttam nirupadhim || ||

evaṃ sabbaṅgasampannaṃ || munim dukkhassa pâraguṃ ||

anekâkârasampannaṃ || payirûpāsanti Gotaman-ti ⁴ || ||

§ 11. *Gaggarâ.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Campâyam viharati Gaggarâya pokkharaniyâ tîre mahatâ bhikkhu-sanghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi sattahi ca ⁵ upāsaka-satehi sattahi ca upāsika-satehi ⁶ anekehi ca devatâ-sahassemi || tyâssudaṃ Bhagavâ atirocati ⁷ vaṇṇena c-eva yasasâ ca || ||

2. Atha kho âyasmato Vaṅgisassa etad ahosi || || Ayam kho Bhagavâ Campâyam viharati Gaggarâya pokkharaniyâ tîre mahatâ bhikkhu-sanghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sattahi ca upāsakasatehi sattahi ca upāsika-sattehi anekehi ca devatâ-sahassemi || tyâssudaṃ Bhagavâ atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva yasasâ ca || || Yam nûnâhaṃ Bhagavantam sammukhâ sarûpâya gâthâya abhitthaveyyanti || ||

3. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgiso utthâyâsanâ ekamsam uttarâ-saṅgam karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjalim pañâmetvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhâti maṃ Bhagavâ paṭibhâti maṃ Sugatâ ti || ||

4. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅgisâ ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

5. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgiso Bhagavato sammukhâ sarûpâya gâthâya abhitthavi || ||

¹ S¹ nâgassa° payirûpanti. ² S¹ bhâyino; S³ hamsino. ³ S³ omits te; S¹ pariyeṇti; S³ pariyesanti. ⁴ Thera-g. 1249-1251. ⁵ S^{1,3} omit ca. ⁶ S^{1,3} omit sattahi ca upāsikasatehi here and further on. ⁷ B. ativirocati.

Cando yathâ vigatavalâhake nabhe ||
 virocati vîtamalo ¹ va bhânumâ ||
 evam pi Aṅgîrasa tvam mahâmuni ||
 atirocasi yasasâ sabbalokan-ti ² || ||

§ 12. *Vaṅgîsa.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ ³ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jeta-
 vane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Vaṅgîso acira ⁴-
 arahattappatto hutvâ ⁵ vimutti-sukha ⁶-patisamvedî tâyam
 velâyam imâ gâthâyô abhâsi || ||

Kâveyyamattâ vicarimha pubbe || gâmagamam purâpu-
 ram || ||

ath-addasâma sambuddham || saddhâ no udapajjatha || ||
 So me dhammam adesehi || khandhe âyatânâni || dhâtuyo ca ||
 tassâham dhammam sutvâna || pabbajim anagâriyam || ||
 Bahunnam vata atthâya || bodhim ajjhagamâ muni ||
 bhikkhûnam bhikkhunînañ ca || ye niyâmagataddasâ ⁷ || ||
 Svâgatam vata me asi || mama buddhassa santike ||
 tisso vijjâ anuppattâ || katam buddhassa sâsanam-ti || ||
 Pubbe-nivâsam jânâmi || dibbacakkhum visodhitam ||
 tevijjo iddhippattomhi || cetopariyâya-kovido ti || ||

Vaṅgîsa-thera-samyuttam || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Nikkhantam Arati c-eva || Pesalâ-atimaniññanâ ||

Ânandena Subhâsitâ || Sâriputta Pavâraṇâ ||

Parosahassam Kondañño ||

Moggalânena Gaggarâ || Vaṅgîsena dvâdasâti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ vigatamalo. ² Thera-g. 1252. ³ B. âyasmâ Vaṅgîso. ⁴ B. aciram.
⁵ S¹⁻³ arahattam patto hoti. ⁶ S¹ vimutta°; B. °sukham. ⁷ S¹⁻³ °hata°.
⁸ Comp. Thera-g. 1253-1262.

BOOK IX.—VANA-SAMYUTTAM.

§ 1. *Viveka.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divāvihāragato pāpake akusale vitakke vitakketi gehanissite || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhvattā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā tam bhikkhum samvejetu-kāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Vivekakāmo si vanam pavittṭho ||

atha te mano niccharati bahiddhā ||

jano janasmim¹ vinayassu chandam ||

tato sukhī hohisi vitarāgo || ||

Aratim pajāñāsi so² sato ||

bhavāsi satam tam sārāyāmase³ ||

pātālarajo hi duruttamo⁴ ||

mā tam kāmārajo avāhari⁵ || ||

Sakuṇo yathā paṃsukundito⁶ ||

vidhūnam pātayati sitam rajam ||

evam bhikkhu padhānavā satimā ||

vidhūnam pātayati⁷ sitam rajan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya samvejito samvegam āpādī ti || ||

§ 2. *Upatthāna.*

1. Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ vanasmim. ² S¹⁻³ omit so. ³ So B. and C.; S¹⁻³ bhavāsi bhavatam satam tam (S³ omits tam) sāra (S¹ rā) mayāmase. ⁴ B. dukkaro. ⁵ S¹⁻³ avam hari. ⁶ S¹⁻³ sakunī; B. kuntito; S¹⁻³ kunditā; C. kunthito. ⁷ S¹⁻³ sātayati.

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divāvihāragato supati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhum samvejetukāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||
 Uṭṭhehi bhikkhu kiṃ sesi || ko attho supitena te ||
 āturassa hi kâ¹ niddā || sallaviddhassa ruppato² ||
 yāya saddhāya³ pabbajito || agārasmānagāriyaṃ ||
 taṃ eva saddhaṃ brūhehi⁴ || mā niddāya vasaṃ gamīti || ||

5. Aniccā addhuvā kāmā || yesu mando samucchito⁵ ||
 bandhesu⁶ muttam asitaṃ || kasmā pabbajitaṃ tape || ||
 chandarāgassa vinayā || avijjāsamatikkamā ||
 taṃ ñāṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ⁷ || kasmā pabbajitaṃ tape || ||
 bhetvā avijjaṃ vijjāya || āsavānaṃ parikkhayā ||
 asokaṃ anupāyāsaṃ || kasmā pabbajitaṃ tape || ||
 āradhaviṛiyam pahitattaṃ || niccaṃ dāḥaparakkamaṃ ||
 nibbānaṃ abhikaṅkhaṇtaṃ || kasmā⁸ pabbajitaṃ tapeti || ||

§ 3. *Kassapagotta* (or *Cheta*).

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Kassapagotto Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Kassapagotto divāvihāragato aññataraṃ chetaṃ⁹ ovadati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā āyasmato Kassapagottassa anukampikā atthakāmā āyasmantaṃ Kassapagottaṃ samvejetukāmā yenāyasmā Kassapagotto ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Kassapagottaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Giriduggacaraṃ chetaṃ || appapaññaṃ acetasaṃ ||
 akāle ovadaṃ bhikkhu || mando va paṭibhāti maṃ || ||
 suṇoti¹⁰ na vijānāti || āloketi na passati ||
 dhammasmim bhaññaṃānasmim || atthaṃ bālo na bujjhati || ||

¹ S¹ hite; S³ kâsi. ² S¹⁻² ruppata. ³ S¹⁻³ saddhâ. ⁴ S¹⁻³ brūhesi. ⁵ B. adhuvā; S¹⁻³ pamucchito. ⁶ S¹⁻³ baddhesu. ⁷ So S¹ and C.; S³ dānaṃ; B. paramodānaṃ. ⁸ S¹⁻³ abhikkantaṃ tasmā. ⁹ S¹⁻³ cetam. ¹⁰ B. supāti.

sa ce pi dasa pajjote¹ || dhārayissasi Kassapa ||
n-eva dakkhiti rūpāni² || cakkhu hi-ssa na vijjatī ti || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Kassapagotto tāya devatāya samve-
jito samvegam āpādīti || ||

§ 4. *Sambahulā* (or *Cārika*).

1. Ekam samayam sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu viharanti
aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Atha kho te bhikkhū vassam vutthā temāsaccayena
cārikam pakkamimsu || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā te
bhikkhū apassantī paridevamānā tāyam velāyam imam
gātham abhāsi || ||

Arati viya me-jja³ khāyati ||
bahuke disvāna vivitte⁴ āsane ||
te cittakathā bahussutā ||
ko-me Gotama-savakā gatā ti || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte aññatarā devatā tam devatam gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi || ||

Magadham gatā Kosalam gatā ||
ekacciya pana Vajja-bhūmiyā⁵ ||
magā viya asaṅgacārino⁶ ||
aniketā viharanti bhikkhavo ti || ||

§ 5. *Ānando*.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosalesu viharati
aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando ativelam
gihisaññattibahulo viharati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā
āyasmato Ānandassa anukampikā atthakāmā āyasmantam
Ānandam samvejetukāmā yenāyasmā Anando ten-upasaṅka-
mi || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam gāthāya ajjha-
bhāsi || ||

Rukkhamūlagahanam⁷ pasakkiya ||
nibbānam⁸ hadayasmiṃ opiya ||

¹ S¹⁻³ pajjoto. ² B. dakkhati°; S³ dakkhijaccandho. ³ S¹⁻³ majjam. ⁴ S³ vicitte. ⁵ B. vajji°; S¹⁻³ bhūmiyam gatā. ⁶ C. makatā viya°; S¹⁻³ maṅgākāvi-
yasaṅgacārino. ⁷ B. gahanam; S¹⁻³ gahana. ⁸ S¹⁻³ nibbāna°.

jhāya¹ Gotama mā ca² pamādo ||

kiṃ te bilibilikā³ karissatī ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tāya devatāya saṃvejito
saṃvegam āpādī ti || ||

§ 6. *Anuruddho.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Kosalesu viharati
aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Atha kho aññatarā Tāvatisa-kāyikā devatā Jālinī
nāma āyasmato Anuruddhassa purāṇa-dutiyikā yenāyasmā
Anuruddho ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Anuruddham gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi || ||

Tattha cittam paṇidhehi || yattha te vusitam pure ||

Tāvatisesū devesu || sabbakāmasamiddhisu ||

purakkhato parivuto || devakaññāhi sobhasi || ||

4. Duggatā devakaññāyo || sakkāyasmim patitṭhitā ||

te cāpi⁴ duggatā sattā⁵ || devakaññābhīpattikā⁶ || ||

5. Na te sukham pajānanti || ye na passanti Nandanam ||

āvāsam naradevānam || tidasānam yasassinan-ti || ||

6. Na tvam bāle vijānāsi || yathā arahatam vaco ||

aniccā sabbe⁷ saṅkhārā || uppadavayadhammino ||

uppañjitvā nirujjhanti || tesam vūpasamo sukho⁸ || ||

natthidāni punāvāso || devakāyasmim Jālinī ||

vikkhiṇo⁹ jātisamsāro || natthi dāni punabbhavo ti || ||

§ 7. *Nāgadatta.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Nāgadatto¹⁰ Kosalesu viharati
aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgadatto atikālena
gāmam pavisati atidivā paṭikkamati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhiwatthā devatā āyas-
mato Nāgadattassa anukampikā atthakāmā āyasmantam Nā-
gadattam saṃvejetu-kāmā yenāyasmā Nāgadatto ten-upa-
saṅkami || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °jjhāya; B. jhāyī. ² B. omits ca. ³ S² bilikā; C. pilipilikā. Comp. Thera-g. 119. ⁴ S¹⁻³ vāpi°. ⁵ B. pattā. ⁶ B. kaññāhi; S¹⁻³ sattikā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ sabba°. ⁸ For this and the preceding gātha see Devatā-S. II. 1. ⁹ S¹⁻³ vikkhiṇā.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ seems to have Nāgadanto.

4. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāgadattaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kāle pavissa ¹ Nāgadatta
divā ca āgantvā ativela- ||
cāri ² saṃsaṭṭho gahaṭṭhehi ||
samānasukhadukkho || ||
bhāyāmi Nāgadattaṃ suppagabbhaṃ ||
kulesu vinibandhaṃ ||
mā heva maccurañño balavato ||
antakassa vasam eyyā ti ³ || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Nāgadatto tāya devatāya saṃvejito saṃvegam āpādi ti || ||

§ 8. *Kulagharani* (or *Ogālho*).

1. Ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu aññatarasmim kule ativelam ajjhogālhappatto viharati || ||

3. Atha kho tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā tam bhikkhum saṃvejetu-kāmā yā tasmim kule kulagharani tassā vaṇṇam abhinimminivā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
Nadītiresu saṇṭhāne ⁴ sabhāsu rathiyāsu ca ||
janā saṅgamma mantenti || mañ ca tañ ca kim ⁵ antaran-
ti || ||

5. Bahū hi saddā paccūhā || khamitabbā tapassinā ||
na tena maṅkuhotabbo ⁶ || na hi tena kilissati || ||
yo ca ⁷ saddaparittāsī || vane vātamigo yathā ||
lahucitto ti tam āhu || nāssa sampajjate vatan-ti || ||

§ 9. *Vajjiputto* (or *Vesālī*).

1. Ekaṃ samayam aññataro Vajjiputtako ⁸ bhikkhu Vesaliyaṃ viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Vesāliyaṃ sabbaratti-cāro ⁹ hoti || ||

¹ B. pavāsasi. ² S¹ ativelam; B. cāri. ³ B. vasammesīti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ santhāne (or satthāne). ⁵ S¹⁻³ nir°. ⁶ B. °tabham. ⁷ S¹⁻³ yāva. ⁸ B. vajji°. ⁹ S¹⁻³ Vesaliyā°; B° rattim; S¹ rattī°, alias vāro.

3. Atha kho so bhikkhu Vesāliyaṃ¹ turiya-tāḷita-vādita-nighosa-saddaṃ sutvā paridevamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abbhāsi || ||

Ekakā mayam araṇṇe viharāma ||
apaviddhaṃ va vanasmim² dārukaṃ ||
etadisikāya rattiya³ ||

u n ā m a ko suṇāma amhehi pāpiyo ti || ||

4. Atha kho yā tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ saṃvejetu-kāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

5. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāya ajjhabbhāsi || || .
Ekako⁴ tvaṃ araṇṇe viharasi ||
apaviddhaṃ va vanasmim² dārukaṃ ||
tassa te bahukā pihayanti ||
nerayikā viya saggagaminan-ti⁵ || ||

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya saṃvejito samvegam apādāti || ||

§ 10. *Sajjhāya* (or *Dhamma*).

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ aṇṇataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aṇṇatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so⁶ bhikkhu yaṃ sudam pubbe ativelaṃ sajjhāya bahulo viharati || so aparena samayena appossukko tuṇhībhūto saṅkasāyati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno dhammam asuṇantī yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāya ajjhabbhāsi || ||
Kasmā tuvaṃ dhammapadāni bhikkhu ||
nādhīyasi bhikkhūhi saṃvasanto ||
sutvāna dhammaṃ labhati-ppasādaṃ ||
diṭṭheva dhamme labhati-ppasaṃsan-ti || ||

5. Ahu pure dhammapadesu chando ||
yāva virāgena⁷ samāgamimha⁸ ||

¹ B³ Vesaliyā. ² B; C. apavittṭhaṃ; B. pavana°. ³ In S³ the first t of rattiya is erased. ⁴ B. eko va. ⁵ Cf. Fausböll's Dhammapada, p. 391-2. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ceso (or veso). ⁷ B. adds na. ⁸ S¹⁻³ °gamamhi; next pada °gamimhi.

yato virâgena samâgamimha ||
 yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ ¹ va suttaṃ va mutaṃ ² ||
 aññâya nikkhepanam âhu santo ti || ||

§ 11. *Ayoniso* (or *Vitakkita*).

1. Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati
 aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divâvihâragato
 pâpake akusale vitakke vitakketi || seyyathidaṃ kâma-
 vitakkaṃ vyâpâda-vitakkaṃ vihiṃsa-vitakkaṃ || ||

3. Atha kho yâ tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthâ devatâ tassa
 bhikkhuno anukampikâ atthakâmâ tam bhikkhuṃ samveje-
 tukâmâ yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvâ tam bhikkhuṃ gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Ayoniso manasikârâ || bho vitakkehi majjasi ³ ||

ayonim paṇissajja || yoniso anuvicintaya ⁴ || ||

Satthâraṃ dhammam ârabbha || saṅgham sîlânivattano ||

adhigacchasi pâmojjaṃ || pîtisukham asaṃsayam ||

tato pâmojjabahulo || dukkhass-antaṃ karissasîti || ||

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu tâya devatâya samvejito samvegam
 âpâdîti || ||

§ 12. *Majjhantiko* (or *Sanika*).

1. Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati
 aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Atha kho yâ tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthâ devatâ yena
 so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvâ tassa bhikkhuno santike imaṃ gâtham
 abhâsi || ||

Thite majjhantike kâle || sannisinnesu ⁵ pakkhisu ||

saṇateva mahâraññaṃ ⁶ || taṃ bhayaṃ paṭibhâti maṃ || ||

4. Thite majjhantike kâle || sannisinnesu pakkhisu ||

saṇateva mahâraññaṃ || sâ rati paṭibhâti man-ti ⁷ || ||

§ 13. *Pâkatindriya* (or *Sambahulâ bhikkhû*).

1. Ekam samayam sambahulâ bhikkhû Kosalesu viharanti
 aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe uddhatâ unṇalâ capalâ mukharâ

¹ S¹⁻³ yitṭhaṃ. ² S³ mutaṇḍa; S¹ kemutaṇḍa. ³ S¹⁻³ so vi°; B. °khajjasi.
⁴ B. anucintaya. ⁵ B. sannisivesu. ⁶ B. brahâraññaṃ. ⁷ Repetition of
 Devatâ-S. II. 5, where the title Sakamâno (given by B.) is to be read Saṃamâno.

vikinnavâcâ mutthassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhanta-
cittā pākatiṇḍriyā || ||

2. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivattā devatā tesam
bhikkhūnaṃ anukampikā atthakāmā te bhikkhū saṃvejetu-
kāmā yena te bhikkhū ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||
Sukhajivino pure āsum || bhikkhū Gotama-sāvaka ||
anicchā piṇḍam esanā || anicchā sayanāsanam ||
loke aniccatam nātvā || dukkhass-antam akāmsu te || ||
dupposam katvā attānam || gāme gāmaṇikā viya ||
bhutvā bhutvā nipajjanti || parāgāresu mucchitā ||
saṅghassa añjalim katvā || idh-ekacce vadām ¹-aham || ||
appaviddhā ² anāthā te || yathā petā tath-eva te ||
ye kho pamattā viharanti || te me sandhāya bhāsitaṃ ||
ye appamattā viharanti || namo tesam karom-ahan-
ti ³ || ||

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū tāya devatāya saṃvejitā saṃvegam
āpāduṇ-ti ⁴ || ||

§ 14. *Paduma-puppha* (or *Puṇḍarika*).

1. Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati
aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu pacchābhattam
piṇḍapātapatikkanto pokkharaniṃ ogahetvā padumam upa-
singhati ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivattā devatā tassa
bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhum saṃveje-
tukāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
Yam etaṃ vāriyaṃ puppham || adinnam upasinghasi ||
ekaṅgam etaṃ theyyānam || gandhattheno si-mārisā ti || ||

5. Na harāmi na bhañjāmi || āra-singhāmi vāriyaṃ ||
atha kena nu vaṇṇena || gandhattheno ti vuccati || ||
|| yvāyaṃ bhisāni khaṇati || puṇḍarīkāni bhuñjati ||
|| evam ākiṇṇakammanto ⁵ || kasmā eso ⁶ na vuccati || ||

¹ B. vandām. ² B. appavittā. ³ Repetition of Devaputta-S. III. 5.
⁴ S³ āpādisuti; S¹ āpāḍiti. ⁵ S¹⁻³ akhīna; C. notices this reading, writing
ākhīna. ⁶ B. sote.

6. ākinṇaluddo puriso || dhāti celam¹ va makkhito ||
 tasmim me vacanam natthi || tañ cārahāmi vattave² # ||
 anañgaṇassa posassa || niccam sucigavesino ||
 vālaggamattam pāpassa || abbhāmatam vā khāyati || ||
7. addhā mam yakkha jānāsi || atho mam³ anukampasi ||
 puna pi yakkha vajjesi⁴ || yadā passasi edisam || ||
8. neva tam upājivāmi⁵ || na pi te katakammase⁶ ||
 tvam eva bhikkhu jāneyya || yena gaccheyya suggatin ti || ||
9. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya samvejito sam-
 vegam āpāditi || ||

Vana-samyuttam samattam || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Viveka Uppatthānañ ca || Kassapagottena ca ||

Sambahulā Anando || Anuruddho Nāgadattañ ca ||

Kulagharanī Vajjīputto || Vesalī Sajjhāyena ca ||

Ayoniso Majjhantikālamhi ca || Pākatindriya-paduma-
 pupphena cuddasa bhaveti⁷ || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ velam. ² S¹⁻³ tañca arahāmi^o; S³ vattameva. ³ B. me. ⁴ B. vajjāsi;
 C. jānāsi (?) ⁵ B. °jivāma. ⁶ S¹⁻³ bhatakambhase.

⁷ In S¹⁻³ Vivekakāmañca Vuṭṭhānam Ce (or je) taputtena Cārikam Ānando
 Anuruddho ca Nāgadattena sattamaṃ Ogāho Vajjiputto ca Dhammañceva
 Vitakkitam Saṅgikāya Sambahulā-bhikkhū Pundarikena cuddasīti.

BOOK X.—YAKKHA-SAM̐YUTTAM.

§ 1. *Indako.*

1. Ekam̐ samayam̐ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Indakūṭe pabbate Indakassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Indako yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam̐ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Rūpam̐ na jīvan-ti vadanti buddhā ||

katham̐ nvāyam̐ vindat-imam̐ sarīram̐ ||

kut-assa aṭṭhiyakapiṇḍam̐ eti ||

katham̐ nvāyam̐ sajjati gabbharasmin-ti || ||

3. Pathamam̐ kalalam̐ hoti || kalalā hoti abbudam̐ ||

abbudā jāyate pesī || pesī nibbattati ghano ||

ghanā pasākhā jāyanti || kesā lomā nakhāni ca ¹ || ||

yañ c-assa bhuñjati mātā || annam̐ pānañ ca bhojanam̐ ||

tena so tattha yāpeti || mātukucchigato naro ti || ||

§ 2. *Sakka.*

1. Ekam̐ samayam̐ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate ||

2. Atha kho Sakka-nāmakō yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam̐ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Sabbaganthapahīnassa ² || vip̐pamuttassa te sato ||

samaṇassa na tam̐ sādhu || yad aññam̐ anusāsati ti ³ || ||

3. Yena kenaci vaṇṇena || samvāso Sakka jāyati ||

na tam̐ arahati sappañño || manasā anukampitum̐ || ||

manasā ce pasannena || yad aññam̐ anusāsati ||

na tena hoti sam̐yutto || s̐anukampā ⁴ anuddayā ti || ||

¹ B. nakhāpi ca. ² S¹⁻³ °gandha°. ³ B. anusāsasīti. ⁴ B. yānukampā.

§ 3. *Sucilomo.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Gayāyaṃ viharati Taṅkita-maṇce Suciloma-yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Kharo ca yakkho Sucilomo ca yakkho Bhagavato avidūre atikkamanti || ||

3. Atha kho Kharo yakkho Sucilomaṃ yakkham etad avoca || || Eso samaṇo ti || ||

4. N-eso samaṇo samaṇako eso || yāva jānāmi yadi vā so samaṇo yadi vā pana so samaṇako ti || ||

5. Atha kho Sucilomo yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upa-saṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato kāyaṃ upanā-mesi ¹ || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā kāyaṃ apanāmesi ¹ ||

7. Atha kho Sucilomo yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhāyasi maṃ samaṇā ti || ||

8. Na khvāhaṃ taṃ ² āvuso bhāyāmi || api ca te samphasso pāpako ti || ||

9. Pañhaṃ taṃ ² samaṇa pucchissāmi || sace me na vyāka-rissasi || cittaṃ vā te khipissāmi hadayaṃ vā te phālessāmi || pādesu vā gahetvā pāragangāya ³ khipissāmī ti || ||

10. Na khvāhaṃ taṃ āvuso passāmi sadevake loke samā-rake sabrahmāke sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sa devama-nussāya yo me cittaṃ va khipeyya hadayaṃ vā phāleyya || pādesu vā gahetvā pāragangāya khipeyya || api ca tvam āvuso puccha yad ākaṅkhasī ti || ||

11. Rāgo ca doso ca kuto nidānā ||
arati rati lomahaṃso kutojā ||
kuto samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā ||
kumārakā dhaṅkam iv-ossajantī ti || ||

12. Rāgo ca doso ca ito nidānā ||
arati rati lomahaṃso itojā ||
ito samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā ||
kumārakā dhaṅkam iv-ossajanti || ||
Snehajā attasambhūtā || nigrodhasseva khandhajā ||
puṭhū visattā kāmesu || māluvā va vitatā vane || ||

¹ B. °nāmeti.² S¹⁻³ omit taṃ.³ B. pāraṃ°.

Ye naṃ pajānanti yato nidānaṃ ¹ ||
 te naṃ vinodenti suṇohi yakkha ||
 te duttaram ogham imaṃ taranti ||
 atinṇapubbam apunabbhavāyā ti || ||

§ 4. *Maṇibhaddo.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Maṇimā-
 lake ² cetiye Maṇibhaddassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Maṇibhaddo yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upa-
 saṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham
 abhāsi || ||

[Satimato sadā bhaddaṃ || satimā sukham edhati ||
 satimato su ve seyyo || verā ca parimuccatī ti ³ || ||]

3. Satimato ⁴ sadā bhaddaṃ || satimā sukham edhati ||
 satimato su ve ⁵ seyyo || verā na parimuccatī ⁶ || ||
 yassa sabbam ahorattam ⁷ || ahimsāya rato mano ||
 mettam so sabbabhūtesu || veram tassa na kenacī ti || ||

§ 5. *Sānu.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā upāsikāya Sānu
 nāma putto yakkhena gahito hoti || ||

3. Atha kho sā upasikā paridevamānā tāyaṃ velāyam imā
 gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

[Sā hūti ⁸ me arahataṃ || iti me arahataṃ sutam ||
 sā dāni ajja passāmi || yakkhā kilanti Sānunā ti ⁹ || ||]

Cātuddasim pañcaddasim || yāva ¹⁰ pakkhassa atṭhami ||
 pāṭihāriyapakkhañca || atṭhaṅga-susamāhitam ¹¹ || ||

uposatham upavasanti ¹² || iti ¹³ me arahataṃ sutam ||

sā dāni ajja passāmi || yakkhā kilanti Sānunā ti || ||

Cātuddasim pañcaddasim || yāva pakkhassa atṭhami ||
 pāṭihāriyapakkhañca || atṭhaṅga-susamāhitam || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ nidānā. ² S¹⁻³ maṇimāla° (or cāla). ³ This gāthā is in B. only.
⁴ S¹⁻³ satī° always. ⁵ S¹⁻³ save°. ⁶ B. adds ca; S¹⁻³ °muccatīti. ⁷ S¹⁻³
 °ratim. ⁸ MS. hutī. ⁹ In B. only. ¹⁰ B. catuddasim° °yāca here and further
 on. ¹¹ B. atṭhaṅgam susamāgatam. ¹² Here S¹⁻³ intercalate brahmācariyam
 caranti ye na tehi yakkhā kilanti—which will occur further on. ¹³ B. iti here
 and above.

uposatham upavasanti || brahmacariyam caranti ye¹ ||
 na tehi yakkhâ kilanti || (ti me²) arahatam sutam || ||
 Sânum pabuddham³ vajjâsi || yakkhânam vacanam idam ||
 mâ kâsi pâpakam kammam || âvim vâ yadivâ raho || ||
 saceva⁴ pâpakam kammam || karissasi karosi vâ ||
 na te dukkhâ pamuty-atthi || uppaccâpi⁵ palâyato ti || ||

4. Matam va⁶ amma rodanti || yo⁶ vâ jîvam na dissati ||
 jîvantam amma passantî || kasmâ mam amma rodasîti || ||

5. Matam va puttam⁷ rodanti || yo vâ jîvam na dissati ||
 yo ca kâmeva⁸ jitvâna || punar âgacchate idha ||
 tam vâpi putta rodanti || puna jîvam mato⁹ hi so || ||
 kukkulâ ubbhato tâta || kukkulam patitum icchasi || ||
 narakâ ubbhato tâta || narakam patitum icchasi ||
 abhidhâvatha¹⁰ bhaddan-te || kassa ujjhâpayâmase ||
 âdittâ nibhatam¹¹ bhaṇḍam || puna dayhitum icchasîti¹² || ||
 § 6. *Piyaṅkara.*

1. Ekam samayam âyasmâ Anuruddho Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Anuruddho rattiyaṃ paccûsasamayam paccuṭṭhâya dhammapadâni bhâsati || ||

3. Atha kho Piyaṅkara-mâtâ¹³ yakkhinî puttakam evam tosesi || ||

Mâ saddam karî Piyaṅkara ||
 bhikkhu dhammapadâni bhâsati ||
 api ca¹⁴ dhammapadam vijânîya ||
 paṭipajjema hitâya no siyâ || ||
 pâṇesu ca saṃyamâmase ||
 sampajânamusâ na bhaṇâmasa¹⁵ ||
 sikkhema susîlyam attano ||
 api muccema¹⁶ pisâca-yoniyâ ti || ||

§ 7. *Punabbasu.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

¹ S³ ca instead of ye. ² B. sâhu vo. ³ B. sânuvuddham. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit va. ⁵ S¹⁻³ °ti; B. upeccâpi. ⁶ B. vâ; S¹⁻³ ye. ⁷ B. putta. ⁸ B. and S¹ (perhaps S³) ca; C. pa° (P). ⁹ S¹⁻³ jîvamano. ¹⁰ So B. and C.; S¹⁻³ abhiyâvata. ¹¹ S³ nihatam. ¹² Cf. Dhammapada, p. 402-6. ¹³ B. piyaṅgara° always. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ca. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ bhaṇemase. ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ muñcema.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhū nibbāna-
paṭisaṃyutṭāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti
samuttejēti sampahaṃseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi
katvā sabbam cetasā samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam
suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho Punabbasu-mātā yakkhinī puttake¹ evam
toseti || ||

Tuṇhī Uttarike hohi || tuṇhi hohi Punabbasu ||
yāvāham buddhasetṭhassa || dhammam sossāmi satthuno || ||
nibbānam Bhagavā āhu || sabbaganthappamocanam² ||
ativelā ca me hoti || asmiṃ dhamme piyāyanā || ||
Piyo loke sako putto || piyo loke sako pati ||
tato piyatarā mayham || assa dhammassa magganā || ||
na hi putto pati vā pi || piyo dukkhā pamocaye ||
yathā saddhammasavanam || dukkhā moceti paṇīnam || ||
Loke dukkhapare tasmim || jarāmarasasamyutte ||
jarāmarasamokkhāya || yam dhammam abhisambuddham³ ||
tam dhammam sotum icchāmi || tuṇhī hohi Punabbasū ti || ||

4. Amma⁴ na vyāharissāmi || tuṇhībhūṭāyam Uttarā ||
dhammam eva nisāmehi || saddhamasavanam sukham ||
saddhammassa anaññāya || amma dukkham carāmase || ||
Esa devamānussānam || sammūḷhānam pabhaṅkaro ||
buddho antimasariro || dhammam deseti⁵ cakkhumā || ||

5. Sādhū kho paṇḍito nāma || putto jāto ure seyyo⁶ ||
putto me buddhasetṭhassa || dhammam suddham⁷ piyāyati || ||
Punabbasu sukhī hohi || ajjāhamhi samuggatā ||
ditṭhāni ariyasaccāni || Uttarā pi suṇatu me ti || ||

§ 8. Sudatto.⁸

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Sītavane || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rāja-
gaham anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena || ||
3. Assosi kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddho kiro loke
uppanno ti || tāvad eva pana Bhagavantam dassanāya upa-
saṅkamitu-kāmo ahosi⁹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ puttakam. ² S¹⁻³ *gandha°; C. gantha. ³ B. *budham. ⁴ B. amma
always. ⁵ S¹⁻³ desesi. ⁶ S¹ putte jāta°; S¹⁻³ uresayo. ⁷ B. buddham; S¹⁻³
dhammasuddham. ⁸ This episode is found also in Cullavagga, VI. 4. 1-4.
⁹ B. hoti.

4. Ath-assa Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etud ahosi ||
Akālo kho ajja Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkamitum ||
svedānāham¹ kālena Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkamissā-
mīti buddhagatāya² satiyā nipajji || rattiyā sudam tikkhattum
vuṭṭhāsi pabhātan-ti maññamāno || ||

5. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sīvathika³-
dvāram ten-upasaṅkami || amanussā dvāram vivarimsu || ||

6. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nagarambā
nikkhamantassa āloko antaradhāyi andhakāro pātur ahosi ||
bhayam chambhitattam lomahamso udapādi || tato ca puna
nivattitu-kāmo ahosi || ||

7. Atha kho Sīvako⁴ yakkho antarahito saddam anussā-
vesi⁵ || ||

Satam hatthi satam assā || satam assasari⁶ rathā ||
satam kaññā-sahassāni || āmuttamanikuṇḍalā ||
ekassa padavītihārassa || kalam nāgghanti solasiṃ || ||
Abhikkama gahapati || abhikkama gahapati ||
abhikkamanan-te seyyo || na paṭikkamanan-ti⁷ || ||

8. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakāro
antaradhāyi āloko pātur ahosi || Yam ahosi bhayam chambhi-
tattam lomahamso so paṭipassambhi || ||

9. Dutiyam pi kho || pe⁸ ||

10. Tatiyam pi Anâthapiṇḍikassa āloko antaradhāyi
andhakāro pātur ahosi || bhayam chambhitattam loma-
hamso udapādi || tato ca puna nivattitukāmo ahosi || ||
Tatiyam pi kho Sīvako yakkho antarahito saddam anussā-
vesi || ||

Satam hatthi satam assā || satam assasari rathā ||
satam kaññāsahassāni || āmuttamanikuṇḍalā ||
ekassa padavītihārassa || kalam nāgghanti solasiṃ || ||
Abhikkama gahapati || abhikkama gahapati ||
abhikkamanan-te seyyo || no paṭikkamanan-ti⁹ || ||

11. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakāro

¹ S¹⁻³ sodānāham. ² B. gamissāmīti °gākāya; S¹ °gāthāya; S³ °gākāya.
³ S¹⁻³ sītavana. ⁴ B. Sīvako always. ⁵ B. anusāvesi; S¹ anusāsepsi. ⁶ B.
assatari. ⁷ S¹⁻³ paṭikkantan-ti as in Cullavagga, VI. 4. 3. ⁸ The abridgment
is in S¹⁻³ only; B. has the full text. ⁹ Same remarks as above.

antaradhâyi âloko pâtur ahosi || yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ chambhi-
tattam lomahamso so paṭippassambhi || ||

12. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sītavanam
[yena Bhagavâ] ¹ ten-upasankami || ||

13. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ rattiyâ paccûsasama-
yaṃ paccutthâya ajjhokâse caṅkamati || ||

14. Addasâ kho Bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim
dûrato va âgacchantam || disvâna caṅkamâ orohitvâ paññatte
âsane nisidi || nisajja kho Bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikam gaha-
patim etad avoca || || Ehi Sudattâ ti || ||

15. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati nâmena maṃ
Bhagavâ âlapatîti tatth-eva Bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ
nipatitvâ gahapatim etad avoca || || Kacci bhante Bhagavâ
sukham asayitthâ ti ² || ||

Sabbadâ ve sukham seti || brâhmaṇo parinibbuto ||

yo na limpati kâmesu || sītibhûto nirupadhi || ||

sabbâ âsattiyo chetvâ || vineyya ³ hadaye daram ||

upasanto sukham seti || santim pappuyya cetasâ ti ⁴ || ||

§ 9. *Sukkâ* (1).

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane
kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Sukkâ bhikkhunî mahatiyâ
parisâya parivutâ dhammam deseti || ||

3. Atha kho Sukkâya bhikkhuniyâ abhippasanno yakkho
Râjagahe rathikâya rathikam ⁵ singhâṭakena singhâṭakam
upasaṅkamitvâ tâyaṃ velâyam imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Kim me katâ ⁶ Râjagahe manussâ ||

madhupîtâ va acchare ye ⁷ ||

Sukkam na payirûpâsanti || desentim ⁸ amatam padam || ||

tañca pana ⁹ appaṭivâṇiyaṃ || asecanakam ovajam ¹⁰ ||

pivanti maññe sappaññâ || valâhakam iva panthagûti ¹¹ || ||

§ 10. *Sukkâ* (2).

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane
kalandakanivâpe ||

¹ In B. only. ² B. vasittâtî. ³ S^{1,3} veneyya. ⁴ Cullavagga, VI. 4. 4.

⁵ S^{1,3} rathiyâvarathiyam (S³ ratiyam). ⁶ S¹ omits me; C. kattâ. ⁷ B. mad-
humpitâ vasentiye. ⁸ B. desantim; S¹ desintim. ⁹ B. omits pana. ¹⁰ S^{1,3}
asevane (S¹ na) kâmovajam. ¹¹ S^{1,3} ivaddhagûti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako Sukkāya bhikkhuniyā bhojanam adāsi || ||

3. Atha kho Sukkāya bhikkhuniyā abhippasanno yakkho Rājagahe rathikāya rathikaṃ¹ singhāṭakena singhāṭakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abbhāsi || ||

Puññaṃ vata pasavi² bahuṃ ||

sapañño vatāyaṃ upāsako ||

yo Sukkāya adāsi bhojanam ||

sabbaganthehi³ vippamuttiyā ti⁴ || ||

§ 11. *Cīrā* (or *Vīrā*).

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako Cīrāya⁵ bhikkhuniyā cīvaram adāsi || ||

3. Atha kho Cīrāya bhikkhuniyā abhippasanno yakkho Rājagahe rathikāya rathikaṃ⁶ singhāṭakena singhāṭakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abbhāsi || ||

Puññaṃ vata pasavi⁷ bahuṃ ||

sapañño vatāyaṃ upāsako ||

yo Cīrāya adāsi cīvaram ||

sabbayogehi⁸ vippamuttiyā ti || ||

§ 12. *Ālavam*.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Ālaviyāṃ viharati Āḷavakassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Āḷavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇā ti || ||

Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā nikkhami || ||

Pavisa samaṇā ti ||

Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā pāvisi || ||

3. Dutiyam pi kho Āḷavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇā ti || || Sādhāvusoti Bhagavā nikkhami || || Pavisa samaṇā ti || || Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā pāvisi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ rathiyāya (S³ rathiyā) rathiyam. ² S¹ pasavi; R. passavi. ³ S¹⁻³ gandhehi. ⁴ S¹⁻³ vippamuttāyāti here and further on. ⁵ S¹ vīrāya; S³ vitarā-gāya always. ⁶ S¹⁻³ rathiyāya rathiyam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ pasavi; B. as above. ⁸ S¹⁻³ sabbasogehi (S³ geba).

4. Tatiyam pi kho Âlavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇā ti || || Sâdhâvuso ti Bhagavā nikkhami || || Pavisa samaṇāti || || Sâdhâvuso ti Bhagavā pâvisi || ||

5. Catuttham pi kho Âlavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇā ti || ||

6. Na kho panâham âvuso nikkhamissâmi || yan-te karaṇīyam taṃ karohîti || ||

7. Pañham taṃ samaṇa pucchissâmi || sace me na karissasi cittam vâ te khipissâmi hadayaṃ vâ te phâlessâmi pâdesu vâ gahetvâ pâragangâya¹ khipissâmiti || ||

8. Na khvâhan-tam âvuso passâmi sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brâhmaṇiyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya yo me cittam vâ khipeyya hadayaṃ vâ phâleyya pâdesu vâ gahetvâ pâragangâya khippeya || api ca tvam âvuso puccha yad âkaṅkhasîti || ||

9. Kiṃsûdha vittam purisassa setṭham ||

kimsu suciṇṇam sukham âvahâti ||

kimsu have sâdutaram² rasânam ||

katham jîvim jîvitam âhu setṭhan-ti || ||

10. Saddhidha vittam purisassa setṭham ||

dhammo suciṇṇo sukham âvahâti ||

saccam have sâdutaram rasânam ||

paññâjîvim jîvitam âhu setṭhanti || ||

11. Katham su tarati ogham || katham su tarati aṇṇavam ||

katham su dukkham acceti || katham su parisujjhatî ti || ||

12. Saddhâya tarati ogham || appamâdena aṇṇavam ||

viriyena dukkham acceti || paññâya parisujjhati || ||

13. Katham su labhate paññam || katham su vindate dhanam || ||

katham su kittim pappoti || katham mittâni ganthati ||

asmâ lokâ param lokam || katham pecca na socatîti || ||

14. Saddahâno arahatam || dhammam nibbânapattiyâ ||

sussûsâ³ labhate pañnam || appamatto vicakkhaṇo || ||

Paṭirûpakârî dhuravâ || utṭhâtâ vindate dhanam ||

¹ B. pâram° here and further on. ² S¹⁻³ sâdhu° here and further on.

³ B. sussusam.

- saccena kittim pappoti || dadam mittâni ganthati || ||
 asmâ lokâ param lokam || evam pecca na socati ¹ || ||
 Yass-ete caturô dhammâ || saddhassa gharam esino ||
 saccam damo ² dhiti cāgo || sa ve pecca na socati ||
 asmâ lokâ param lokam || evam pecca na socati ³ || ||
 Ingha aññe pi pucchassa || puthu-samaṇa-brāhmaṇe ||
 yadi ⁴ saccâ damâ ⁵ cāgâ || khantya bhiyyo dha ⁶ vijjatīti || ||
 15. Katham nu dāni puccheyyam || puthu-samaṇa-brāh-
 maṇe ||
 yo ham ⁷ ajja pajānāmi || yo attho ⁸ samparāyiko || ||
 atthāya vata me buddho || vāsāyālavim āgato ⁹ ||
 yo ¹⁰ ham ajja pajānāmi || yattha dinnam mahapphalam || ||
 so aham vicarissāmi || gāmā gāmaṇ purā puram ||
 namassamāno sambuddham || dhammassa ca sudham-
 matan-¹¹ || ||
 Indaka-vaggo ¹² || ||
 Tass-uddānam || ||
 Indako Sakka ¹³-Lomo ca ¹⁴ || Mañibhaddo ¹⁵ ca Sānu ca ||
 Piyaṅkara ¹⁶-Punabbasu || Sudatto ca dve Sukkā Cīrā
 Alavan-ti ¹⁷ || ||
 Yakkha-samyuttam samattam || ||

¹ These last two padas are in B. only. ² All the MSS. dhammo. ³ These two padas are in S¹⁻³ only. Their place has been interchanged in the Burmese and Singhalese MSS. ⁴ S¹⁻³ iti. ⁵ B. dhammā. ⁶ S¹ eva S³ na S³ soham; B. svāham. ⁷ S¹⁻³ cattho. ⁸ S¹⁻³ āgamā. ⁹ S¹⁻³ so. ¹⁰ The first two gāthās are the repetition of Devatā VIII. 3. ¹¹ In B. only; S¹⁻³ put here the final mention. ¹² B. yakkha. ¹³ S¹⁻³ suci. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ bhaddo. ¹⁵ B. piyaṅgara. ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ Âlavakena dvādasāti.

BOOK XI.—SAKKA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Sutra.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave asurā² deve abhiyaṃsu³ ||
atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvīraṃ⁴ devaputtam āmantesi || || Ete⁵ tāta Suvīra asurā deve abhiyanti ||
gaccha tāta Suvīra asure paccuyyāhīti⁶ || || Evam bhaddanta⁷
vā ti kho bhikkhave Suvīro devaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā pamādam āpādesi⁸ || ||

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvīraṃ devaputtam āmantesi || Ete tāta Suvīra asurā deve abhiyanti ||
gaccha tāta Suvīra asure paccuyyāhīti || || Evam bhaddanta
vā ti kho bhikkhave Suvīro devaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā pamādam āpādesi || ||

6. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvīraṃ devaputtam āmantesi || || Ete tāta Suvīra asurā deve abhiyanti ||
gaccha tāta Suvīra asure paccuyyāhīti || || Evam bhaddanta
vā ti kho bhikkhave Suvīro devaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā pamādam āpādesi || ||

¹ B. bhaddante. ² B. asūrā always. ³ So B. C.; S¹⁻³ abhihiyimsu always.
⁴ B. suviram always. ⁵ S¹⁻³ etha always. ⁶ S³ paccuyyāsiti (twice). ⁷ S³
bhaddanta always. ⁸ So B. and C.; S¹⁻³ āhāresi always.

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvīraṃ devaputtaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Anuṭṭhamaṃ avāyamaṃ ¹ || sukhaṃ yatrādhigacchati ||
Suvīra tattha gacchāhi || mañca tattheva pāpayā ti || ||

8. Alasassa ² anuṭṭhātā || na ca kiccāni kārāye ||
sabbakāmasamiddhassa || taṃ me Sakka vamaṃ disan-ti ³ || ||

9. Yatthālaso anuṭṭhātā || accantaṃ sukhaṃ edhati ⁴ ||
Suvīra tattha gacchāhi || mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti || ||

10. Akammaṇā ⁵ devasetṭha || Sakka vindemu yaṃ sukhaṃ ||
asokaṃ anupāyāsaṃ || taṃ me Sakka vamaṃ disan-ti ||

11. Sa ce atthi akammena ⁶ || koci kvaci na jīyati ⁷ ||
nibbānassa hi so maggo || Suvīra tattha gacchāhi ||
mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti ⁸ || ||

12. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sakam ⁹
puññaphalam upajivamāno devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānam issariyā-
dhipaccam rajjaṃ karonto utthāna-viriyassa vaṇṇavādī bha-
vissati || idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobbheṭha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ
svākhyāte ¹⁰ dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā utthaheyyātha
ghaṭeyyātha vā yameyyātha appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa
adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikariyāyā ti ¹¹ || ||

§ 2. *Susīma.*

1. Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo
ti || ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave asurā deve abhiyaṃsu || atha
kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmaṃ ¹² devaputtaṃ
āmantesi || ete tāta Susīma asurā deve abhiyanti || gaccha tāta
Susīma asure paccuyyāhīti || || Evam bhadanta ¹³ vā ti kho
bhikkhave Susīmo devaputto Sakassa devānam indassa paṭi-
ssutvā pamādam āpādesi ¹⁴ || ||

¹ B. avāyamaṃ always; C. also. ² B. alasvassa; C. alasvāyam (=alaso
ayam). ³ S¹⁻³ disāti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ yattha alaso °accanta°. ⁵ S¹⁻³ akammunā. ⁶ S¹⁻³
akārāna here only. ⁷ B. jīyati. ⁸ These gāthās will be found again in the next
sutta. ⁹ S¹⁻³ saka°. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ svākkhāte always. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ add — pe — here and
further on. ¹² B. susimaṃ always. ¹³ B. bhadante. ¹⁴ Same remarks as in
No. 1.

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmam devaputtam āmantesi || pa || dutiyam pi pamādam āpādesi || ||

6. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmam devaputtam āmantesi || pa || tatiyam pi pamādam āpādesi ¹ || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmam devaputtam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Anuṭṭhaham avāyamam || sukham yatrādhigacchati || ||

Susīma tattha gacchāhi || mañ ca tatth-eva pāpayā ti || ||

8. Alasassa anuṭṭhātā || na ca kiccāni kārāye ² sabbakāmasamiddhassa || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti || ||

9. Yatthālaso anuṭṭhātā || accantaṃ sukham edhati || Susīma tattha gacchāhi || mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti || ||

10. Akammanā devasetṭha ³ || Sakka vindemu yaṃ sukham || asokam anupāyāsam || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti || ||

11. Sa ce atthi akammena || koci kvaci na jīyati || nibbānassa hi so maggo || Susīma tattha gacchāhi || mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti ⁴ || ||

12. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sakam puññaphalam upajivamāno devānam Tāvatimsānam issariyā-dhipaccam rajjam karonto utthānaviriyassa vaṇṇavādī bhavissati || idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobhetha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ svākhyāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā utthaheyyātha ghaṭeyyātha vāyameyyātha appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya ti || ||

§ 3. Dhajaggam.

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūḷho ⁵ ahosi || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi || || Sa ce mārīsā devānam saṅgāmagatānam

¹ The abridgments are in B. only. ² S^{1,3} alasassa. ³ S³ °setṭham. ⁴ Same varieties of reading as in the preceding number besides those noticed here. ⁵ B. samuppabyūḷho always.

uppajjeyya bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā mam-eva tasmim samaye dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || mamamhi vo dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

6. No ce me dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Pajāpatissa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Pajāpatissa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

7. No ce Pajāpatissa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Varuṇassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Varuṇassa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

8. No ce Varuṇassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Îsānassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Îsānassa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

9. Tam kho pana bhikkhave Sakkassa vā devānam indassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || Pajāpatissa vā devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || Varuṇassa vā devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || Îsānassa vā devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyethā pi no pi ¹ pahiyetha || ||

10. Tam kissa hetu || || Sakko hi bhikkhave devānam indo avītarāgo avītadoso avītamoho bhīru chambhī utrāsi palāyīti || ||

11. Ahaṃ ca kho bhikkhave evaṃ vadāmi || sa ce tumhākam bhikkhave araṇṇāgatānam vā rukkhamaṭṭhāgatānam vā suṇṇāgāragatānam vā uppajjeyya bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā mam eva tasmim samaye anussareyyātha || || Iti pi so Bhagavā ahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || ||

12. Mamaṃ hi vo bhikkhave anussaratam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahiyissati || ||

¹ S³ B. omit pi.

13. No ce mam anussareyyâtha atha dhammam anussareyyâtha || Svâkhyâto Bhagavatâ dhammo sanditthiko akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññûhiti || ||

14. Dhammam hi vo bhikkhave anussaratam yam bhavissati bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahamso vâ so pahiyissati || ||

15. No ce dhammam anussareyyâtha atha saṅgham anussareyyâtha || || Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho || uju-²paṭipanno Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho || ñâypaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho || sâmicipaṭipanno¹ Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho yad idam cattâri purisayugâni attha purisa-puggalâ esa Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho âhuneyyo pâhuneyyo dakkhi-
~~neyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassâ ti || ||~~

16. Saṅgham hi vo bhikkhave anussaratam yam bhavissati bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahamso vâ so pahiyissati || ||

17. Tam kissa hetu || || Tathâgato hi bhikkhave araham sammâsambuddho vîtarâgo vîtadoso vîtamoho abhîru acchambhî anutrâsi apalâyî ti || ||

18. Idam avoca Bhagavâ || idam vatvâna Sugato athâparam etad avoca satthâ || ||

Araññe rukkhamûle vâ || suññâgare vâ² bhikkhavo ||

anussaretha³ sambuddham || bhayam tumhâkam⁴ no
siyâ || ||

No ce buddham sareyyâtha || lokajettham narâsabham ||
atha dhammam sareyyâtha || niyyânikam sudesitam || ||
No ce dhammam sareyyâtha || niyyânikam sudesitam ||
atha saṅgham sareyyâtha || puññakkhettam⁵ anuttaram || ||
Evam buddham sarantânam || dhammam saṅghañ ca bhikkhavo ||

bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ || lomahamso na hessati
ti⁶ || ||

§ 4. *Vepacitti* (or *Khanti*).

1. Sâvatthiyam Jetavane || pa ||

2. Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

¹ B. °ppaṭipanno always. ² S¹⁻³ va. ³ B. anussareyyâtha. ⁴ S¹⁻³ tumhâka.
⁵ B. puññakkhettam here and above. ⁶ B. omits ti.

3. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave devâsurasaṅgâmo samupabbûlho ahosi ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure âman-
tesī || Sace mârisā devānam asurasaṅgāme samupabbûlhe
asurā jineyyum devā parājeyyum || yena nam¹ Sakkam
devānam indam kaṇṭhe² pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā
mama santike âneyyātha asurapuran-ti || ||

5. Sakko pi kho bhikkhave devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse
âman-tesī || Sace mârisā devānam asurasaṅgāme samu-
pabbûlhe devā jineyyum asurā parājeyyum || yena nam Vepa-
cittim³ asurindam kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā
mama santike âneyyātha Sudhammam⁴ sabhan-ti || ||

6. Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave saṅgāme devā jinim-
su asurā parājimsu || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tavatiṃsā Vepacittim
asurindam kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā Sakassa
devānam indassa santike ânesum Sudhammam sabham || ||

8. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo kaṇṭhe
pañcamehi bandhanehi baddho Sakkam devānam indam
Sudhammam sabham pavisantañ ca nikkhamantañ ca asab-
bhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosati paribhāsatī || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkam devā-
nam indam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Bhayā nu mathavā Sakka⁵ || dubbalyā no⁶ titikkhasī⁷ ||
suṇanto pharusam vācam || sammukhā Vepacittino ti || ||

10. Nāham bhayā na dubbalyā || khamāmi⁸ Vepacittino ||
katham hi mādiso viññū || bālena paṭisamyuje-ti || ||

11. Bhiyyo bālā pakujjheyyum⁹ || no c-assa paṭisedhako ||
tasmā bhusena daḍḍena || dhīro bālam nisedhayeti || ||

12. Etad eva aham maññe || bālassa paṭisedhanam ||
param saṅkupitam ñatvā || yo sato upasammatīti¹⁰ || ||

13. Etad eva titikkhāya || vajjam passāmi Vāsava ||
yadā nam maññati bālo || bhayā myāyam titikkhati ||
ajjhârûhati¹¹ dummedho || go va bhiyyo palāyinan-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit nam. ² S¹⁻³ kaṇṭha always. ³ S³ omits nam; SS. Vepacitti°.
⁴ B. sudhamma°-always. ⁵ B. māghavā sakkam; S¹⁻³ dubbalyāne. ⁶ C. dubbisena.
⁷ S¹⁻³ titikkhati. ⁸ S¹ khamāpi. ⁹ S¹⁻³ bālo; B. pabbijjeyyum.
¹⁰ B. upasammati. ¹¹ S¹ ajjho°.

14. Kâmam maññatu vâ mâ vâ || bhayâ myâyam titikkhati ||
 sadatthaparamâ atthâ ¹ || khantya bhiyyo na vijjati || ||
 yo have balavâ santo || dubbalassa titikkhati ||
 tam âhu paramam khantiṃ || niccam khamati dubbalo || ||
 Abalan-tam ² balam âhu || yassa bâlabalam balam || ||
 balassa dhammaguttassa || paṭivattâ na vijjati || ||
 Tass-eva tena pâpiyo || yo kuddham paṭikujjhati ||
 kuddham apaṭikujjhanto || saṅgâmam ³ jeti dujjayam || ||
 ubhinnaṃ attham carati || attano ca parassa ca ||
 param saṅkupitam ñatvâ || yo sato upasammati || ||
 ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṃ tam ⁴ || attano ca parassa ca ||
 janâ maññanti bâlo ti || || ye dhammassa akovidâ ti ⁵ || ||

15. So hi nâma bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo sakam
 puññaphalam upajîvamâno devânam Tâvatimsânam issariyâ-
 dhipaccam rajjam karonto ⁶ khantisoraccassa vaṇṇavâdî bha-
 vissati || ||

16. Idha kho tam bhikkhave sobhetha yam tumhe evam
 svâkhyâte dhammavinaye pabbajitâ samânâ khamâ ca ⁷
 bhaveyyâtha soratâ câ ti ⁸ || ||

§ 5. *Subhâsitam-jayam.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave devâsurasaṅgâmo samupab-
 bûlho ahoṣi || ||

3. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devâ-
 nam indam etad avoca || || Hotu devânam inda subhâsitena
 jayo ti || ||

Hotu Vepacitti subhâsitena jayo ti || ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave devâ ca asurâ ca pârisajje tha-
 pesum || ime no subhâsitam dubbhâsitam âjânissantî ti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devâ-
 nam indam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devânam inda gâthan-ti || ||

6. Evam vutte bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Vepacittim
 asurindam etad avoca || || Tumhe khv-attha ⁹ Vepacitti pubba-
 devâ || bhaṇa Vepacitti gâthan-ti || ||

¹ S¹.³ attham. ² S¹ abalam na tam. ³ S¹ saṅgâme. ⁴ So S¹; S² omits tam;
 B. tikicchantânam. ⁵ All these gâthâs will be found again in the next sutta.
⁶ S¹.³ karento. ⁷ S¹ khamatha; S² khamathâ. ⁸ S¹.³ sorathâcâtî || pe || the last
 three gâthâs of this sutta have been met with in Brâhmaṇa-S. II. 2, 3. ⁹ B. kvettha.

7. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Bhiyyo bālā¹ pakujjheyyum || no c-assa paṭisedhako ||
tasmā bhusena daṇḍena || dhīro bālam nisedhaye-ti || ||

8. Bhāsītāya kho pana bhikkhave Vepacittinā asurindena gāthāya asurā anumodimsu || devā tuṇhī ahesum || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devānam indam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devānam inda gāthan-ti || ||

10. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Etad eva ahaṃ maññe || bālassa paṭisedhanam ||
param saṅkupitam nātvā || yo sato upasammattī ti || ||

11. Bhāsītāya kho pana bhikkhave Sakkena devānam indena gāthāya devā anumodimsu || asurā tuṇhī ahesum || ||

12. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vepacittim asurindam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa Vepacitti gāthan-ti || ||

Etad eva titikkhāya || vajjam passāmi Vāsava ||
yadā nam² maññati bālo || bhayā myāyam titikkhati ||
ajjhârûhati³ dummedho || go va bhiyyo palāyinan-ti || ||

13. Bhāsītāya kho pana bhikkhave Vepacittinā asurindena gāthāya asurā anumodimsu || devā tuṇhī ahesum || ||

14. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devānam indam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devānam inda gāthan-ti || ||

15. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo imaṃ gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Kāmaṃ maññatu vā mā vā || bhayā myāyam titikkhati ||
sadatthaparamā⁴ atthā⁵ || khantya bhiyyo na vijjati || ||
yo have balavā santo || dubbalassa titikkhati ||
tam āhu paramaṃ khantiṃ || niccam khamati dubbalo ||
Abalan-tam balaṃ āhu || yassa bālabalaṃ balaṃ ||
balassa dhammaguttassa || paṭivattā na vijjati || ||
Tass-eva tena pāpiyo || yo kuddham paṭikujjhati ||
kuddham appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgāmaṃ⁶ jeti dujjayam || ||
ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati || attano ca parassa ca ||
param saṅkupitam nātvā || yo sato upasammatti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ bālo. ² S¹⁻³ yam. ³ S¹⁻³ ajjho. ⁴ S¹ paramaṃ. ⁵ S¹⁻³ atthaṃ.
⁶ S¹ saṅgāme.

ubhinnam tikicchantaṃ tam¹ || attano ca parassa ca ||

janā maññanti bālo ti || ye² dhammassa akovidā ti³ || ||

16. Bhāsītāsu kho pana bhikkhave Sakkena devānam indena gāthāsu devā anumodimsu || asurā tuṇhī ahesuṃ || ||

17. Atha kho bhikkhave devānañ ca asurānañ ca parisajjā etad avocum || ||

18. Bhāsītā kho Vepacittinā asurindena gāthayo || tā ca kho sadaṇḍāvacarā satthāvacarā iti bhaṇḍanam⁴ iti viggaho iti kalaho ti || ||

19. Bhāsītā kho Sakkena devānam indena gāthāyo || tā ca kho adaṇḍāvacarā asatthāvacarā iti abhaṇḍanam⁴ iti aviggaho iti akalaho || Sakkassa devānam indassa subhāsitena jayo ti || ||

20. Iti kho⁵ bhikkhave Sakkassa devānam indassa subhāsitena jayo ahosi || ||

§ 6. *Kulāvaka.*

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūho ahosi || ||

3. Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave saṅgāme asurā jinimsu || devā parājimsu⁶ || ||

4. Parājitā kho⁷ bhikkhave devā apāyamsveva⁸ uttarena⁹ mukhā abhiyamsveva ne¹⁰ asurā || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-saṅgāhakam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kulāvakā Mātali simbalismim ||

isāmukhena parivajjayassu ||

kāmaṃ cajāma asuresu pāṇam ||

mā yime dijā vikulāvakā¹¹ ahesun-ti || ||

6. Evam bhadanta¹² vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali saṅgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā saḥassayuttam ājañña-ratham paccudāvattesi || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi || || Paccudāvatto kho dāni Sakkassa devānam indassa saḥassayutto

¹ S³ omits tam; B. tikicchantaṃ. ² S¹ yo. ³ For the gāthās see the preceding sutta. ⁴ S³ omits bhaṇḍanam and abhaṇḍanam. ⁵ S¹³ omits kho. ⁶ S¹⁻³ parājiniṃsu. ⁷ S¹⁻³ ca. ⁸ S¹ apāyamsve; S³ apāyamseva; B. abhiyamsveva. ⁹ S³ repeats uttarena. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ abhisevava; omitting ne. ¹¹ B. vikulāvā, and so also at Jātaka I. 203. Comp. Dh. p. 194. ¹² S¹ bhaddanta.

âjaññaratho dutiyam pi kho devâ asurehi saṅgāmessantī ti ||
bhîtâ asurapuram eva ¹ pâvisimsu ² || ||

8. Iti kho bhikkhave Sakkassa devānam indassa dhammen-
eva jayo ³ ahoṣī ti || ||

§ 7. *Na dubbhiyaṃ.*

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Sakkassa devānam indassa
rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko uda-
pādi || || Yo pi me assa ⁴ paccatthiko tassa pâham ⁵ na
dubbheyyan-ti || ||

3. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkassa devā-
nam indassa cetasā ceto parivitakkam aññāya yena Sakko
devānam indo ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Addasā kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vepacittim
asurindam dûrato va âgacchantam || disvāna Vepacittim
asurindam etad avoca || || Tiṭṭha Vepacitti gahito sī ti || ||

5. Yad eva te mārissa pubbe cittam || tad eva tvam mā
pahāsi ti ⁶ ||

6. Sapassu ca me Vepacitti adubbhāyā ti ⁷ || ||

7. Yam musābhaṇato pâpam || yam pâpam ariyûpavādino ||
mittadduno ca yam pâpam || yam pâpam akataññuno ||
tam eva pâpam phusati ⁸ || yo te dubbhe Sujampatī
ti || ||

§ 8. *Virocana-asurindo (or Attho).*

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divā vihāragato hoti
paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Verocano ca asurindo
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā pacce-
kadvārabāham nissāya aṭṭhamasu || ||

4. Atha kho Verocano asurindo Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi || ||

Vāyameth-eva puriso || yāva atthassa nippadā' ||

nippannasobhaṇo ⁹ attho ¹⁰ || Verocanavaco idan-ti || ||

¹ B. yeva. ² S¹⁻³ pavisimsu. ³ B. dhammajayo. ⁴ B. assasu. ⁵ S¹⁻³
paham. ⁶ B. pajahāstī. ⁷ S¹⁻³ adūbhāyā ti; B. adrubbhāyā ti. ⁸ B. phusatu.
⁹ S¹⁻³ sobhino always. ¹⁰ S¹ atthā.

5. Vāyameth-eva puriso || yāva atthassa nippadā ||
nippannasobhaṇo attho || khantyaḥ bhiyyo na vijjati ti ||
6. Sabbe sattā atthajātā || tattha tattha yathārahaṃ ||
saṃyogaparamā tveva || sambhogā ¹ sabbapāṇinam ||
nippannasobhino atthā ² || Verocanavaco idan-ti ||
7. Sabbe sattā atthajātā || tattha tattha yathārahaṃ ||
saṃyogaparamā tveva || sambhogā sabbapāṇinam ||
nippannasobhino atthā || khantyaḥ bhiyyo na vijjati ti ||

§ 9. *Isayo araṇṇakā (or Gandha).*

1. Sāvatti ||
2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave sambahulā isayo sīlavanto
kalyāṇadhammā araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammanti ³ ||
3. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko ca devānam indo Vepacitti
ca asurindo yena te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā ten-
upasaṅkamimsu ||
4. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo aṭaliyo ⁴ upā-
hanā ⁵ ārohitvā khaggam olaggetvā ⁶ chattena dhāriyamānena
aggadvārena ⁷ assamam pavisitvā te isayo sīlavante kalyāṇa-
dhamme apavyāmato ⁸ karitvā atikkami ||
5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo aṭaliyo
upāhanā orohitvā khaggam aññesaṃ datvā chattam apāna-
metvā dvāreneva ⁹ assamam pavisitvā te isayo sīlavante
kalyāṇadhamme anuvātaṃ ¹⁰ pañjaliko namassamāno atthāsi ||
6. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā
Sakkam devānam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhahāsimsu ||
Gandho isīnam ciradikkhitānam ¹¹ ||
kāyā cuto gacchati mālutena ||
ito paṭikkamma Sahassanetta ¹² ||
gandho isīnam asuci devarājā ti ||
7. Gandho isīnam ciradikkhitānam ||
kāyā cuto gacchatu ¹³ mālutena ||
sucitrapuppham va ¹⁴ sirasmim mālām ||

¹ S¹⁻³ samyogā. ² So S¹ supported by C.; B. sobhaṇo attho here and further on; S³ attho always. ³ B. C. samanti always. ⁴ B. ātaliyo, further on ātaliko. ⁵ S³ upāhanāyo. ⁶ So C.; B. olaggetvā; S¹⁻³ olohitvā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ andhavanadvārena. ⁸ B. abyāmato. ⁹ S³ dvārena. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ anuvāte. ¹¹ C. S³ °dakkhitānam here and further on. ¹² S¹⁻³ parakkamma °netto. ¹³ S¹⁻³ gacchati. ¹⁴ S³ omits va; S¹ puts it after sirasmim.

gandham etam paṭikaṅkhāma bhante ||
na hettha devā patikkūlasaññino ti || ||

§ 10. *Isayo samuddakā* (or *Sambara*).

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave sambahūlā isayo sīlavanto
kalyāṇadhammā samuddatīre paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammanti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhave devāsurasañgāmo
samupabbūḷho ahosi || ||

4. Atho kho bhikkhave tesam isīnam sīlavantānam kalyā-
ṇadhammānam etad ahosi || || Dhammikā devā adhammikā
asurā || siyā pi nam¹ asurato bhayaṃ || yaṃ nūna mayaṃ
Sambaram asurindam upasaṅkamitvā abhayadakkhiṇaṃ yā-
ceyyāma ti² || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā
seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham
pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya || evam eva
samuddatīre paṇṇakuṭṭisu antarahitā Sambarassa³ asurindassa
pamukhe⁴ pātur ahesuṃ || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā
Sambaram asurindam gāthāya ajjhabhāsimsu || ||

7. Isayo Sambaram pattā || yācanti abhayadakkhiṇaṃ ||
kāmaṃ karoḥi te dātum || bhayassa abhayassa vā ti || ||

8. Isīnam abhayaṃ natthi || dutṭhānaṃ⁵ sakkasevinam ||
abhayaṃ yācamānaṃ || bhayaṃ eva dadāmi vo ti || ||

9. Abhayaṃ yācamānaṃ || bhayaṃ eva dadāsi no ||
patigaṇhāma te etam || akkhayaṃ hoti te bhayaṃ || ||
Yādisaṃ vappate bijaṃ || tādisaṃ harate phalaṃ ||
kalyāṇakārī kalyāṇaṃ || pāpakārī ca pāpakaṃ ||

pavuttaṃ vappate⁶ bijaṃ || phalaṃ paccanubhossasī ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave te⁷ isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā
Sambaram asurindam abhisapetvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā
puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham
sammiñjeyya || evam eva⁸ Sambarassa asurindassa pamukhe
antarahitā samuddatīre paṇṇakuṭṭisu pātur ahesuṃ⁹ || ||

¹ B. no. ² S³ yāceyyāti. ³ S³ Sambarissa, further on Sambarim. ⁴ B. sam-
mukho, further on sammukhe. ⁵ B. ruddhānaṃ. ⁶ S¹⁻³ tātate (S¹ -ne ?) above
vappate. ⁷ S¹⁻³ omit te. ⁸ S³ evaṃ. ⁹ S¹⁻³ ahaṃsu.

11. Atha kho bhikkhave Sambaro asurindo tehi isihi sila-vantehi kalyāṇadhammehi abhisapito ¹ rattiyā sudam tikkhatum ubbijjī ti ² || ||

Paṭhamo vaggo || ||

· Tass-uddānam || ||

Suvīraṃ Susimaṃ c-eva || Dhajaggam Vepacittino ³ ||

Subhāsitaṃ-jayaṃ c-eva || Kulāvakaṃ Na-dubbbhiyaṃ ⁴ ||

Virocana-asurindo ⁵ || Isayo araññakaṃ ⁶ c-eva || ||

Isayo ca samuddakā ti ⁷ || ||

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Devā or Vatapada* (1).

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussa-bhūtassa satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṇi ahesum || yesam samādinnaṇā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā || ||

3. Katamāni satta vatapadāni || ||

4. Yāva jīvaṃ mātāpettibharo assaṃ || Yāva jīvaṃ kule jetṭhāpacāyī assaṃ || || Yāva jīvaṃ saṇhavāco assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ apisuṇavāco ⁸ assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvaseyyaṃ muttacāgo payatāpāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato || || Yāva jīvaṃ saccavādo assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ akodhano assaṃ || sace pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva naṃ paṭivineyyanti || ||

5. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussa-bhūtassa imāni satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṇi ahesum || yesam samādinnaṇā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā ti || ||

6. Mātāpettibharaṃ jantum || kule jetṭhāpacāyinaṃ ||

saṇhaṃ sakhilasambhāsam || pesuṇeyya-pahāyinaṃ || ||

maccheravinaye yuttaṃ || saccaṃ kodhābhibbhum naraṃ ||

taṃ ve devā Tāvatiṃsā || āhu sappuriso itī ti ⁹ || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ abhisatto. ² S¹⁻³ ubbhi. ³ S¹⁻³ khanti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ addabhatam. ⁵ S¹⁻³ attho. ⁶ S¹⁻³ gandhena. ⁷ S¹⁻³ sambaran ti. ⁸ S¹⁻³ apesupo. ⁹ These gathās are not in S³, they recur in the two next padas, also at Jātaka I. 202.

§ 2. *Devā* (2).

1. Sāvatti Jetavane || ||
2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū etad avoca || ||
3. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno Magho nāma māṇavo¹ ahosi || tasmā Maghavā² ti vuccati || ||
4. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno pure pure dānam adāsi || tasmā Purindado ti vuccati || ||
5. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno sakkaccam dānam adāsi || tasmā Sakko ti vuccati || ||
6. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno āvasatham adāsi || tasmā Vāsavo ti vuccati || ||
7. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo sahasam pi atthānam muhuttēna cinteti || tasmā Sahassakkho ti vuccati || ||
8. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa Sujā³ nāma asurakaññā pajāpati ahosi⁴ || tasmā Sujampatīti vuccati || ||
9. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo devānam Tāvatisānam issariyādhiccaṃ rajjaṃ kāresi || tasmā devānam indo ti vuccati || ||
10. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussabhūtassa satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṇi ahesuṃ || yesaṃ samādinnaṇā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā || ||
11. Katamāni satta vatapadāni || ||
Yāvajīvaṃ mātāpettibharo assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ kule jettāpacāyī assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ saṇhavāco assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ apisuṇavāco⁵ assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ vigatamalamaccherēna cetasā agāram ajjhāvasēyyam muttacāgo payatāpāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato || || Yāvajīvaṃ saccavāco assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ akodhano assaṃ || sa ce pi me kodho uppajjēyya khippam eva naṃ paṭivineyyan-ti || ||
12. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussabhūtassa imāni satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṇi ahesuṃ || yesaṃ samādinnaṇā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā ti || ||

¹ S¹ māṇavako. ² B. Māgho°—Māghavā always; comp. Jātaka I. 199.
³ B. sūjā; S¹⁻³ sujātā. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ahosi. ⁵ S¹⁻³ apisuṇo.

Mâtâpettibharam jantum || kulejettâpacâyinam ||
 saṇham sakhilasambhâsam || pesuṇeyyapahâyinam || ||
 maccheravinaye yuttam || saccam kodhâbhibhum naram ||
 tam ve devâ Tâvatimsâ || âhu sappuriso itî ti || ||

§ 3. Devâ (3).

1. Evam me sutam || ||

2. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Vesaliyam viharati Mahâvane
 kuṭâgâra-sâlâyam || ||

3. Atha kho Mahâli licchavi¹ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṇ-
 kami || upasaṇkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam
 antam nisîdi || ||

4. Ekam antam nisinno kho Mahâli licchavi Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || || Diṭṭho no bhante Bhagavatâ Sakko devânam
 indo ti || ||

5. Diṭṭho kho me Mahâli Sakko devânam indo ti || ||

6. So hi nûna² bhante sakkapaṭirûpako bhavissati || dud-
 daso hi³ bhante Sakko devânam indo ti || ||

7. Sakkañcâham Mahâli jânâmi⁴ sakkakaraṇe ca dhamme
 yesam dhammânam samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ
 tañ ca pajânâmi || ||

8. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto
 samâno Magho nâma mâṇavako⁵ ahosi || tasmâ Maghavâ ti
 vuccati || ||

9. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto
 samâno pure pure⁶ dânam adâsi || tasmâ Purindado ti vuccati || ||

10. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto
 samâno sakkaccaṃ dânam adâsi || tasmâ Sakko ti vuccati || ||

11. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto
 samâno âvasatham adâsi || tasmâ Vâsavo ti vuccati || ||

12. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo saḥassam pi atthânam
 muhuttana cinteti⁷ || tasmâ Sahassakkho ti vuccati || ||

13. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa Sujâ⁸ nâma asura-
 kaññâ pajâpatî || tasmâ Sujampatîti vuccati || ||

14. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo devânam Tâvatimsânam

¹ B. licchavi always. ² S¹⁻³ add so. ³ S¹⁻³ kho. ⁴ B. Sakkattam khvâham mahâli pajânâmi (comp. Tevijja Sutta, I. 43). ⁵ B. mâṇavo. ⁶ B. does not repeat pure. ⁷ B. vicinteti. ⁸ B. sūjâ; S¹⁻³ Sujatâ (correction of Sujâ in S³).

issariyâdhipaccam rajjam kâresi || tasmâ devânam indo
vuccati ||

15. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa pubbe manussabhû-
tassa satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni ahesum ||
yesam samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ ||

16. Katamâni satta vatapadâni ||

17. Yâva jîvam mâtapettibharo assam ||¹ Yâva jîvam
kulejettâpacâyî assam ||² Yâva jîvam saṇhavâco assam ||³
Yâvajîvam apisuno assam ||⁴ Yâva jîvam vigatamala-
maccherena cetasâ agâram ajjhâvaseyyam muttacâgo payata-
pâni vossaggarato yâcayogo dânasamvibhâgarato ||⁵ Yâva-
jîvam saccavâco assam ||⁶ Yâvajîvam akodhano assam ||⁷
sa ce pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva nam paṭi-
vineyyan-ti ||⁷

18. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa pubbe manussa-
bhûtassa imâni satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni
ahesum || yesam samâdinnattâ¹ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ ti ||

Mâtapettibharam jantum || kulejettâpacâyinam ||

saṇham sakhilasambhâsam || pesuṇeyyappahâyinam ||

maccheravinaye yuttam || saccam kodhâbhibhum naram ||

tam ve devâ Tâvatimsâ || âhu sappuriso itî ti ||

§ 4. *Daliddo.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane
kalandakanivâpe ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || Bhikkhavo ti ||

3. Bhadante² ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum ||

4. Bhagavâ etad avoca ||

5. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave aññataro puriso imasmiṃ
yeva Râjagahe manussadaliddo ahosi manussakapaṇo ma-
nussavarâko ||

6. So Tathâgata-ppavedita-dhammavinaye saddham samâ-
diyi sîlam samâdiyi sutam samâdiyi câgam samâdiyi paññam
samâdiyi³ ||

7. So Tathâgata-ppavedita-dhamma-vinaye saddham samâ-
diyitvâ sîlam samâdiyitvâ sutam samâdiyitvâ câgam samâ-
diyitvâ paññam samâdiyitvâ kâyassa bheda param maraṇâ

¹ S¹-³ have °dipṇa° nearly always.

² B. bhante.

³ S² °diyî always.

sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajji devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ
sahavyataṃ || so aññe deva atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva yasasā ca || ||

8. Tatra¹ sudam bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti
khīyanti vipācenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutam vata
bho ayaṃ hi devaputto pubbe manussabhūto samāno ma-
nussadaliddo ahosi manussakapaṇo manussavarāko || so kâ-
yassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppanno
devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ sahavyataṃ || so aññe deve atirocati
vaṇṇena c-eva yasasā cā ti || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāva-
tiṃse āmantesi || || Mā kho tumhe mārīsā etassa deva-
puttassa ujjhāyittha || eso kho mārīsā devaputto pubbe
manussabhūto samāno Tathāgata-ppavedita-dhammavinaye
saddhaṃ samādiyi sīlaṃ samādiyi suttaṃ samādiyi cāgaṃ
samādiyi paṇṇaṃ samādiyi || || So Tathāgata-ppavedite
dhammavinaye saddhaṃ samādiyivā sīlaṃ samādiyivā su-
ttaṃ samādiyivā cāgaṃ samādiyivā paṇṇaṃ samādiyivā
kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppanno
devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ sahavyataṃ || so aññe deve atirocati
vaṇṇena c-eva yasasā cā ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāva-
tiṃse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate || acalā suppatiṭṭhitā ||

sīlaṃ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ || ariyakan-taṃ pasamsitaṃ || ||

saṅghe pasādo yassa-atthi || ujubbhūtaṃ ca dassanaṃ ||

adaliddo ti taṃ āhu || amoghaṃ tassa jīvitā || ||

Tasmā saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca || pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ ||

anuyuñjetha medhāvī || saraṃ buddhānasāsanaṃ-ti² || ||

§ 5. *Rāmaṇeyyakam.*

1. Sāvattiyaṃ Jetavane || ||

2. Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo yena Bhagavā ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ atthāsi || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Sakko devānaṃ indo Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca || || Kiṃ nu kho bhante bhūmirāma-
ṇeyyakan-ti || ||

¹ S³ tam.

² S¹ buddhānaṃ.

Ârâmacetyâ vanacetyâ || pokkharaññâ¹ sunimmitâ ||
 manussarâmaṇeyyassa || kalam nâgghanti soḷasim || ||
 gâme vâ yadivâraññe || ninne vâ yadivâ thale ||
 yattha arahanto viharanti || tam bhûmirâmaṇeyyakan-ti² || ||

§ 6. *Yajamânam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûṭṭe pabbate || ||

2. Atha kho Sakko devânam indo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

3. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Sakko devânam indo Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Yajamânânam manussânam ||
 puññapekhânapâṇinam ||
 karotam opadhikam puññam ||
 kattha dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

4. Cattâro ca³ paṭipannâ || cattâro ca phale t̥hitâ ||
 esa saṅgho ujubbhûto || paññâsīlasamâhito || ||
 yajamânânam manussânam ||
 puññapekhânapâṇinam ||
 karotam opadhikam puññam ||
 saṅghe dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

§ 7. *Vandanâ.*

1. Sâvatthiyam Jetavane || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ divâvihâragato hoti paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Sakko ca devânam indo Brahmâ ca sahampati yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvâ paccekadvârabâham⁴ nissâya aṭṭhamsu || ||

4. Atha kho Sakko devânam indo Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Uṭṭhâhi⁵ vîra vijitasāṅgâma ||
 pannabhâra anaṇa⁶ vicara loke ||
 cittam ca te suvimuttam ||
 cando yathâ pannarasâya rattin-ti || ||

¹ B. S³ pokkharañño. ² Last verse re urs in Dhp. 98. ³ S¹⁻³ magga° instead of ca. ⁴ S¹⁻³ paccekam. ⁵ B. uṭṭhehi always. ⁶ S¹⁻³ appa always.

5. Na kho devānam inda Tathāgatā evaṃ vanditabbā ||
evaṃ ca kho devānam inda Tathāgatā vanditabbā || ||

Uṭṭhāhi vīra vijitasāṅgāma || satthavāha anāṇa vicara loka ||
desetu Bhagavā dhammam aññātāro bhavissantī ti¹ || ||

§ 8. *Sakka-namassana* (1).

1. Sāvatti Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho || pe || etad avoca || ||

3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-
saṅgāhako āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali sahassa-
yuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhūmiṃ gacchāma subhūmiṃ
dassanāyā ti || ||

4. Evam bhaddanta² vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako
Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā sahassayuttam ājaññar-
atham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi³ || ||
Yutto kho te mārisa sahassayutto ājaññaratho yassa dāni
kālam maññasī ti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayanta-
pāsādā orohanto pañjaliko⁴ sudam puthuddisā namassati || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkam devā-
nam idaṃ gāthāyo ajjhabhāsi || ||

7. Tam namassanti tevijjā || sabbe bhumā ca khattiyā ||
cattāro ca Mahārājā || Tidasā ca yasassino ||
atha ko nāmaso yakkho || yam tvam⁵ Sakka namassasīti || ||

8. Maṃ namassanti tevijjā || sabbe bhumā ca khattiyā ||
cattāro ca Mahārājā || Tidasā ca yasassino || ||
aham ca sīlasampanne || cirarattasamāhite ||
sammā pabbajite vande brahmacariyaparāyane⁶ || ||
ye gahatṭhā puññakarā || sīlavanto upāsakā ||
dhammena dāraṃ posenti || te namassāmi Mātālīti || ||

9. Setṭhā hi kira lokasmim || ye tvam Sakka namassasi ||
aham pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||

10. Idaṃ vatvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||
puthuddisā namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhīti || ||

¹ See Brahmā-S. I. 1, and Mahāvagga, I. 5. 7. ² S³ bhaddanta. ³ S¹ paṭi-
vedayi; S³ vedeyi. ⁴ B. pañjalim katvā always. ⁵ S¹⁻³ tam. ⁶ S¹ sampanno
samadhito parāyano.

§ 9. *Sakka-namassana* (2).

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||

2. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-saṅgāhakam āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali sahassayuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhûmim gacchāma subhûmim dassanāyā ti || ||

3. Evam bhadanta vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā sahassayuttam ājaññaratham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi || || Yutto kho te mārissa sahassayutto ājaññaratho yassa dāni kālam maññasī ti || ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayantapāsādā orohanto pañjaliko sudam Bhagavantam namassati || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkam devānam indam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

6. Yaṃ hi devā manussā ca || tam namassanti Vāsava ||
atha ko¹ nāma so yakkho || yaṃ tvam Sakka namassasī ti || ||

7. So idha sammāsambuddho || asmiṃ loke sadevake ||
anomanāmaṃ satthāraṃ || tam namassāmi Mātali || ||
yesam rāgo ca doso ca || avijjā ca virājitā ||
khīṇāsavā arahanto || te namassāmi Mātali || ||
ye rāgadosavinayā || avijjāsamatikkamā ||
sekhā apacayārāmā² || appamattānusikkhare³ ||
te namassāmi Mātālīti⁴ || ||

8. Setṭhā hi kira lokasmiṃ || ye tvam Sakka namassasi ||
aham pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||

9. Idam vatvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||
Bhagavantam namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhī ti || ||

§ 10. *Sakka-namassana* (3).

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho || la || davoca || ||

3. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-saṅgāhakam āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali sahassayuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhûmim gacchāma subhûmim dassanāyā ti || ||

¹ Sī.³ so.

² S³ °arantā.

³ S³ omits appamattā.

⁴ B. omits ti.

5. Na kho devānam inda Tathāgatā evaṃ vanditabbā ||
evaṃ ca kho devānam inda Tathāgatā vanditabbā || ||

Uṭṭhāhi vīra vijitasāṅgāma || satthavāha anaṇa vicara loka ||
desetu Bhagavā dhammam aññātāro bhavissanti ti¹ || ||

§ 8. *Sakka-namassana* (1).

1. Sāvatti Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho || pe || etad avoca || ||

3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-
saṅgāhakam āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali sahasa-
yuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhūmiṃ gacchāma subhūmiṃ
dassanāyā ti || ||

4. Evam bhaddanta² vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako
Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā sahasayuttam ājañña-
ratham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi³ || ||
Yutto kho te mārisa sahasayutto ājaññaratho yassa dāni
kālam maññasi ti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayanta-
pāsādā orohanto pañjaliko⁴ sudam puthuddisā namassati || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkam devā-
nam indam gāthāyo ajjhabhāsi || ||

7. Tam namassanti tevijjā || sabbe bhumā ca khattiyā ||
cattāro ca Mahārājā || Tidasā ca yasassino ||
atha ko nāmaso yakkho || yam tvam⁵ Sakkanamassasīti || ||

8. Maṃ namassanti tevijjā || sabbe bhumā ca khattiyā ||
cattāro ca Mahārājā || Tidasā ca yasassino || ||
aham ca sīlasampanne || cirarattasamāhite ||
sammā pabbajite vande brahmacariyaparāyane⁶ || ||
ye gahatthā puññakarā || sīlavanto upāsakā ||
dhammena dāraṃ posenti || te namassāmi Mātālīti || ||

9. Setṭhā hi kira lokasmim || ye tvam Sakka namassasi ||
aham pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||

10. Idam vatvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||
puthuddisā namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhīti || ||

¹ See Brahmā-S. I. 1, and Mahāvagga, I. 5. 7. ² S³ bhaddanta. ³ S¹ paṭi-
vedayi; S³ vedeyi. ⁴ B. pañjalim katvā always. ⁵ S¹⁻³ tam. ⁶ S¹ sampanno
samadhito parāyano.

§ 9. *Sakka-namassana* (2).

1. Sāvattthiyam Jetavane || ||

2. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mâtali-saṅgāhakam āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mâtali sahasa-yuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhûmim gacchāma subhûmim dassanāyā ti || ||

3. Evam bhadanta vā ti kho bhikkhave Mâtali-saṅgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā sahasayuttam ājaññaratham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi || || Yutto kho te mārisa sahasayutto ājaññaratho yassa dāni kâlam maññasī ti || ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayanta-pāsādā orohanto pañjaliko sudam Bhagavantam namassati || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Mâtali-saṅgāhako Sakkam devānam indam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

6. Yam hi devā manussā ca || tam namassanti Vāsava ||
atha ko¹ nāma so yakkho || yam tvam Sakka namassa-sī ti || ||

7. So idha sammāsambuddho || asmiṃ loke sadevake ||
anomanāmaṃ satthāraṃ || tam namassāmi Mâtali || ||
yesam rāgo ca doso ca || avijjā ca virājitā ||
khināsavā arahanto || te namassāmi Mâtali || ||
ye rāgadosavinayā || avijjāsamatikkamā ||
sekhā apacayārāmā² || appamattānusikkhare³ ||
te namassāmi Mâtālīti⁴ || ||

8. Setṭhā hi kira lokasmiṃ || ye tvam Sakka namassasi ||
aham pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||

9. Idam vatvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||
Bhagavantam namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhi ti || ||

§ 10. *Sakka-namassana* (3).

1. Sāvattthiyam Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho || la || davoca || ||

3. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mâtali-saṅgāhakam āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mâtali sahasa-yuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhûmim gacchāma subhûmim dassanāyā ti || ||

¹ S¹.² so.

² S² °arantā.

³ S³ omits appamattā.

⁴ B. omits ti.

4. Evaṃ bhadanta¹ vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā saḥassayuttam ajaññaratham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi || Yutto kho te mārissa saḥassayutto ājaññaratho yassa dāni kālam maññasīti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayanta-pāsādā orohanto pañjaliko sudam bhikkhu-saṅgham namassati || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkam devānam indam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

7. Tam hi² ete namasseyyum || pūtidehasayā narā ||
nimuggā kuṇapesvete³ || khuppiṇā⁴ samappitā || ||
Kiṃ nu tesam pihayasi || anāgārāna⁴ Vasava ||
ācāram isīnam brūhi || tam suṇoma vaco tavā ti⁵ || ||

8. Etaṃ tesam⁶ pihayāmi || anāgārāna Mātali ||
yambhā gāmā pakkamanti || anapekhā vajanti te ||
na tesam koṭṭhe openti || na kumbhā na kaḷopiyaṃ⁷ ||
paraniṭṭhitam esānā || tena yāpenti subbatā || ||
sumantamantīno⁸ dhīrā || tuṇhībhūtā samañcarā ||
devā viruddhā⁹ asurehi || puthumaccā ca¹⁰ Mātali || ||
Aviruddhā viruddhesu || attadaṇḍesu¹¹ nibbutā ||
sādānesu anādānā || te namassāmi Mātali ti ||

9. Setṭhā hi kira lokasmim || ye tvaṃ Sakka namassasi ||
aham pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||

10. Idaṃ vatvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||
bhikkhusaṅgham namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhi
ti || ||

Dutiyo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Devā pana¹² tayo vuttā || Daliddaṇ ca Rāmaṇeyyakam ||
Yajamānaṇ ca Vandanaṇ || tayo Sakkanamassanaṇ ti || ||

¹ S³ bhadanta. ² S¹⁻³ omit hi. ³ S¹ nimugga; S³ mugga; B. kuṇapamhete; C. °pasmete. ⁴ B. anagārāna here and further on. ⁵ S¹⁻³ tavanti. ⁶ S¹⁻³ netam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ nakumbhī (S³ -i) kaḷopiya (Therīg. 283). ⁸ S¹⁻³ sumanti°. ⁹ S¹⁻³ viraddhā. ¹⁰ S³ mañcāca; C. puthumaccāhi (for macchi?). ¹¹ C. adaṇḍesu. ¹² S¹⁻³ vatapadena.

CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGO (OR SAKKA-PAÑCAKAM).

§ 1. *Chetrā.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||

2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi || ||

3. Ekam antam tthito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kimśu chetvā¹ sukhaṃ seti || kimśu chetvā na socati ||

kissassa ekadhammassa || vadhaṃ rocesi² Gotamā ti || ||

4. Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvā na socati || kodhassa visamūlassa || madhuraggassa Vāsava ||

vadham ariyā pasamsanti || taṃ hi chetvā na socatī ti³ || ||

§ 2. *Dubbhaṇṇiya.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho || pa || etad avoca || ||

3. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave aññataro yakkho dubbaṇṇo okoṭimako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno ahosi || ||

4. Tatra sudam bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho ayaṃ yakkho dubbaṇṇo okoṭimako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno hoti || ||

5. Yathā yathā kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || tathā tathā so yakkho abhirūpataro c-eva hoti dassaṇiyataro⁴ ca pāsādikataro ca || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā yena Sakko devānam indo ten-upasaṅkamimśu || upasaṅkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānam indam etad avocaṃ || ||

7. Idha te mārisa aññataro yakkho dubbaṇṇo okoṭimako tumhākam āsane nisinno || || Tatra sudam mārisa devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho ayaṃ yakkho dubbaṇṇo okoṭi-

¹ SS. jhatvā always, as above. ² SS. rocehi. ³ These gāthās occur here for the fourth time. See Devatā-S. VIII. 1; Devaputta-S. I. 3; Brāhmaṇa-S. I. 1.

⁴ S¹⁻³ dassaṇeyyataro here and further on.

mako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno ti || || Yathā yathā kho mārīsa devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || tathā tathā so yakkho abhirūpataro c-eva hoti dassanīyataro ca pāsādikataro cā ti || || So hi nūna mārīsa kodhabhakkho yakkho bhavissatī ti || ||

8. Atho kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo yena so kodhabhakkho yakkho ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇajāṇumaṇḍalam pathaviyaṃ¹ nibhantvā yena so kodhabhakkho yakkho ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattum nāmaṃ sāvesi² || || Sakko-haṃ mārīsa devānam indo Sakko-haṃ³ mārīsa devānam indo ti⁴ || ||

9. Yathā yathā kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo nāmaṃ sāveti || tathā tathā so yakkho dubbhaṇṇataro c-eva ahosi okoṭimakataro ca || dubbhaṇṇataro c-eva hutvā okoṭimakataro ca tatth-ev-antaradhāyī ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sake āsane nisīditvā deve Tāvatisse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Na sūpahata-citto-mhi⁵ || nāvaṭṭena suvānayo ||

na vo cirāhaṃ kujjhāmi || kodho mayi nāvatitṭhati || ||

kuddhāhaṃ na pharusam brūmi || na ca dhammāni kittaye ||

sanniggaṇhāmi⁶ attānaṃ || sampassaṃ attham attano ti || ||

§ 3. Māyā.

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ || pa || ||

2. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

3. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo ābādhiko ahosi dukkhito bālhaḡgilāno || ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasaṅkami gilānapucchako || ||

5. Addasā kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam || disvāna Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etad avoca || || Tikiccha maṃ devānam indā ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ pathaviyaṃ. ² S¹ B. sāveti. ³ B. sakkāhaṃ. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ti. ⁵ S¹⁻³ "sūpahata". ⁶ S¹⁻³ na ca mānakkaye santipaṃ gaṇhāmi.

6. Vācehi maṃ¹ Vepacitti sambarimāyan-ti || ||

7. Yāvāhaṃ mārīsa asure paṭipucchamī ti || ||

8. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure paṭipucchi || || Vācem-aham² marīsā Sakkam devānam indaṃ sambarimāyan-ti || ||

9. Mā kho tvam mārīsa vacesi³ Sakkam devānam indaṃ sambarimāyan-ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devānam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Māyā pi⁴ Maghavā Sakka || devarāja⁵ Sujampati ||

upeti nirayaṃ ghoram || Sambaro va satam saman-ti || ||

§ 4. *Accaya (-akodhano).*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ || la || ārame | ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū sampayojesum || tatr-eko bhikkhu accasarā⁶ || atha kho so⁷ bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno santike accayam accayato desesi⁸ || so bhikkhu na paṭigaṇhāti || ||

3. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

4. Idha bhante dve bhikkhū sampayojesum || tatr-eko bhikkhu accasarā || atha kho so bhante bhikkhu⁹ tassa bhikkhuno santike accayam accayato deseti || so bhikkhu na paṭigaṇhāti ti || ||

5. Dve me bhikkhave bālā || yo ca accayam accayato na passati || yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathā dhammaṃ na paṭigaṇhāti || ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā || ||

6. Dve me bhikkhave paṇḍitā || yo ca accayam accayato passati || yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathā dhammaṃ paṭigaṇhāti || ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā || ||

7. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ deve Tāvatiṃse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyam imam gātham abhāsi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ vācehisi (S¹ sī) maṃ. ² S¹⁻³ vācehaṃ. ³ S¹⁻³ vācehi. ⁴ B. māyāvi (for māyāvi ?) ⁵ S¹⁻³ rājā. ⁶ S³ accayasārā here and further on. ⁷ S³ omits so. ⁸ B. deseti. ⁹ S¹⁻³ omit so and bhikkhu.

Kodho vo vasam āyātu || mā ca mittehi vo jarā ||
 agarahiyam mā garahittha¹ || mā ca bhāsīttha pesuṇaṃ ||
 atha pāpajanam kodho || pabbato vābhimaddatī ti || ||

§ 5. *Akodho (-avihimsa).*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū || pa || Bhagavā etad
 avoca || ||

3. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Su-
 dhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ deve Tāvatiṃse anunayamāno tāyaṃ
 velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsī || ||

Mā vo kodho ajjhabhavi || mā ca kujjhittha kujjhatam ||
 akkodho avihimsā ca² || ariyesu vasati sadā³ ||
 atha pāpajanam kodho || pabbato vābhimaddatī ti || ||

Sakka-pañcakam⁴ || ||

Tass-uddānam⁵ || ||

Chetvā Dubbanniya Mayā⁶ ||

Accayena-akodhano ||

Akodho-avihimsā ti⁷ || ||

Sakka-samyuttam samattam || ||

Ekādasa-samyuttam samattam⁸ || ||

Devatā Devaputto ca || Rājā Māro ca Bhikkhunī ||

Brahmā Brāhmaṇa-Vangīso || Vana-Yakkhena Vāsavo
 ti || ||

Sagātha-vaggo pathamo⁹ || ||

¹ S¹ garahitvā; S³ garahitthā. ² B. akodho avihimsā ca. ³ S¹⁻³ vasatī°; B. ariyesu ca paṭipadā. ⁴ Missing in B. ⁵ B. tatrūddānam bhavati. ⁶ S¹⁻² jhatvā—māyam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ desitā buddhasetṭhena idam sakkapañcakam (instead of akodho-avihimsā). ⁸ In S¹⁻³ only. ⁹ In B. only.

SUPPLEMENTARY NOTE.—Since the sheets passed through the press it has been pointed out to me that the whole of I. 4. 7 recurs, as the opening of the Mahā-samaya Sutta, in the Dīgha; and that III. 2. 5. 16 recurs in the Jātaka II. 239.

APPENDIX.

I. INDEX OF THE PROPER NAMES.

All the proper names of the Sagâtha have been included in this Index. Only such words as Gotama, Tathâgata, Bhagavâ, etc., have been omitted. On the contrary, some words which are more qualifying expressions than veritable names (as Mâtuposaka), have been admitted. The qualifications generally added to the many words are, with the exception of very few of them, borrowed from the text.

The references are all made to the Samyuttas and to the §§ of them, without any further indication. The Samyuttas are mentioned in their numerical, not alphabetical, order, and are signified by the following abbreviations :

- | | |
|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1. Dev. = Devatâ-Samyutta | 7. Brâ. = Brâhmaṇa-Samyutta |
| 2. Dp. = Devaputta- „ | 8. Vañ. = Vaṅṅisa- „ |
| 3. Ko. = Kosala- „ | 9. Va. = Vana- „ |
| 4. Mâ. = Mâra- „ | 10. Ya. = Yakkha- „ |
| 5. Bhi. = Bhikkhuni- „ | 11. Sa. = Sakka- „ |
| 6. Bra. = Brahmâ- „ | |

This rule will be complied with in the subsequent indexes.

- | | |
|--|---|
| Aggâlava-ka cetiya, Vañ. 1. 2. 3.
Aṅgīrasa mahāmuni (= Gotama), Vah.
11.
Ajapâla-nigrodha, Mâ. I. 1, 2, 3 ;
III. 4 ; Bra. I. 1, 2.
Ajâtasatthu râjâ, Ko. II. 4, 5.
Ajita-kesakambalo tithiyo, Ko. I. 1.
Añjana-vana, Dp. II. 8.
Aññâsi-Koṇḍañño âyasmâ, Vañ. 9.
Aṭaṭo nirayo, Bra. I. 10. | Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâma (<i>See</i> Jetavana).
Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati, Dp. II. 10 ;
Ya. 8.
Anâthapiṇḍiko devaputto, Dp. II. 10.
Anuruddha âyasmâ, Bra. I. 5 ; II. 5 ;
Va. 6 ; Ya. 6.
Andhakavinda deso, Bra. II. 3.
Ababo nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
Abbudo nirayo, Bra. I. 9, 10.
Abhibhû bhikkhu, Bra. II. 4. |
|--|---|

Arati māraddhītā, Mā. III. 5.
 Arunavā rājā, Bra. II. 4.
 Arunavatī rājadhānī, Bra. II. 4.
 Asamo devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Ahaho nirayo, Bra. I. 10.

Ākoṭako devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Ānando āyasmā, Dp. II. 10; III. 9;
 Ko. II. 8; Bra. II. 5; Brā. II.
 11; Vañ. 4; Va. 5.
 Ābhassarā devā, Mā. II. 8.
 Ālavako yakkho, Ya. 12.
 Ālavi deso, Vañ. 1, 2, 3; Ya. 12.
 Ālavikā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 1.

Indako yakkho, Ya. 1.
 Indakūṭa-pabbato, Ya. 1.
 Isigili, Mā. III. 3; Vañ. 10.
 Isipatana, Mā. I. 4. 5.
 Īsāna-devarājā, Sa. I. 3.

Ujjhānasaññikā devatāyo, Dev. IV. 5.
 Uttarā (-rikā) yakkhinī, Ya. 7.
 Uttaro devaputto, Dp. II. 9.
 Udayo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 2.
 Upako bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.
 Upacalā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 7.
 Upavattana deso, Bra. II. 5.
 Upavāno āyasmā, Brā. II. 3.
 Uppala-nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
 Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 5.
 Uruvelā nigamo, Mā. I. 1, 2, 3; 5;
 III. 4; Bra. I. 1, 2.

Ekanālā gāmo, Brā. II. 1.
 Ekasālā gāmo, Mā. II. 4.

Kakudho devaputto, Dp. II. 8.
 Kakuddho or Pakuddho, *see next word*.
 Kaccāyano (Kakuddha or Pakuddha-)
 titthiyo, Ko. I. 1.
 Kapilavatthu deso, Dev. IV. 7.
 Kappino (Mahā-) āyasmā, Bra. I. 5.
 Kappo baddhacaro, Bra. I. 4.
 Kappo (Nigrodha-) upajjhāyo, Vañ.
 1, 2, 3.

Kalandaka-nivāpa. *See Veluvana*.
 Kassapaḡotto āyasmā, Va. 3.
 Kassapo buddho, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.
 Kassapo devaputto, Dp. I. 1, 2.
 Kassapo (Purāṇa-) titthiyo, Dp. III.
 10; Ko. I. 1.
 Kassapo (Mahā-) āyasmā, Bra. I. 5.
 Kātyano (=Kaccāyano), Dp. III.
 10.
 Kāmado devaputto, Dp. I. 6.
 Kālasilā deso, Mā. III. 3; Vañ. 10.
 Kāsī deso, Ko. II. 4, 5.
 Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī, Bhi. 3.
 Kumuda nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
 Kusinārā deso, Bra. II. 5.
 Kūṭāgarasālā deso, Dev. IV. 9, 10;
 Mā. II. 7; Sa. II. 7.
 Kesakambalo (Ajita-) titthiyo, Kos.
 II. 1.
 Kokanadā devatā, Dev. IV. 9.
 Kokanadā (cūla-) devatā, Dev. IV.
 10.
 Kokāliko (-liyo) bhikkhu, Bra. I.
 7, 9, 10.
 Koṇḍañño (Aññāsi-) āyasmā, Vañ. 9.
 Kosala deso, Va. 4.
 Kosalā janā, Dp. III. 5; Mā. II.
 4, 10; Brā. I. 9, 10; II. 7, 8; Va.
 1-8; 10-14.
 Kosalo (Pasenadī-), Ko. I. II. III.
 Khaṇḍadevo bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10;
 Dp. III. 4.
 Kharo yakkho, Ya. 3.
 Khemo devaputto, Dp. III. 2.
 Khomadussa nigamo, Brā. II. 12.
 Khomadussakā janā, Brā. II. 12.

Gaggarā pokkharanī, Vañ. 11.
 Gaṅgā nadī, Bra. I. 4; Ya. 3, 12.
 Gayā deso, Ya. 3.
 Gijjhakūṭa-pabbato, Mā. II. 1; Bra.
 II. 2; Ya. 2; Sa. II. 6.
 Gotamī (Kisā-) bhikkhunī, Bhi. 4.
 Godhiko āyasmā, Mā. III. 3.
 Gosalo (Makkhali-) titthiyo, Dp. III.
 10; Ko. I. 1.
 Ghaṭikāro devaputto, Dp. III. 4.

Candanaṅgalika upāsako, Ko. II. 2.
 Candano devaputto, Dp. II. 5.
 Candimā devaputto, Dp. I. 9.
 Candimaso devaputto, Dp. II. 1.
 Campā deso, Vañ. 11.
 Cālā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 6.
 Cīrā (or Vīrā?) bhikkhunī, Ya. 11.

Jantu devaputto, Dp. II. 5.

Jālinī devatā, Va. 6.

Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma,
 Dev. I. 1-10; II. 1-9; III. 1-10;
 IV. 1-6; V. 1-10; Dp. I. 1-10;
 II. 1, 2; 10; III. 1-4; 6-9; Ko.
 I. 1-10; II. 2-10; III. 1-5; Mā.
 I. 8; II. 2, 5, 6, 9; Bhi. 1-10; Bra.
 I. 3-10; II. 4; Brā. I. 5, 6, 7;
 II. 2-6; 9-11; Vañ. 4-6, 8, 12;
 Ya. 5, 6, 7; Sak. I. II. 1-2, 5;
 7-10; III. 1-5 (specially Dev. V. 8;
 Dp. II. 10; Bra. I. 5, 10).

Taṅkitamañca yakkhabhavanam, Ya. 3.
 Taggarasikkhī paccekabuddho, Ko. II.
 10.

Taṇhā māradhitā, Mā. III. 5.

Tapodārāma (Rājagahe), Dev. II. 10.

Tāyano devaputto, Dp. I. 8.

Tāvatiṃsā devā, Dev. II. 1; Bhi. 7;
 Va. 6; Sa. I. 1, 2, 3, 4; II. 1, 2,
 3, 4; III. 2, 4, 5.

Tidasā devā, Sa. II. 8.

Tissako (katamodaka-) bhikkhu, Bra.
 I. 8.

Tudu (or Turu) paccekabrahmā, Bra.
 I. 9.

Tusitā devā, Bhi. 7.

Dakkhiṇā-giri, Brā. II. 1.

Dāmali devaputto, Dp. I. 5.

Dīghalaṭṭhi devaputto, Dp. II. 3.

Devadatto, Bra. II. 2.

Devahito brāhmano, Brā. II. 3.

Dhanañjānī brāhmaṇī, Brā. I. 1.

Nandanam vanam, Dev. II. 1; Va. 6.

Nandano devaputto, Dp. II. 4.

Nandivāsalo devaputto, Dp. III. 8.

Nando devaputto, Dp. III. 7.

Namuci (= Māra), Dp. III. 10.

Nāgadatto āyasmā, Vañ. 7.

Nātaputto (Nigandō-) titthiyo, Dp.
 III. 10; Ko. I. 1.

Niko (or Niṃko) devaputto, Dp. III.
 10.

Nigaṇṭho (or Nigandō) Nātaputto, Dp.
 III. 10; Ko. I. 1.

Nigrodha-Kappo upajjhāyo, Vañ. 1.
 2, 3.

Nimmānaratino devā, Bhi. 7.

Nirabbudo nirayo, Bra. I. 9, 10.

Niṃko (or Niko) devaputto, Dp. III.
 10.

Nerañjarā nadī, Mā. I. 1, 2, 3; III.
 4; Bra. I. 1, 2.

Pakuddho (or Kakuddho) Kaccāyano,
 Ko. I. 1.

Pakudhako Kātiyāno, Dp. III.
 10.

Paccanikasāto brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 6.

Pajāpati devarājā, Sa. I. 3.

Pajjunna devo, Dev. IV. 9, 10.

Pañcasālā gāmo, Mā. II. 8.

Pañcālacandō devaputto, Dp. I. 7.

Paduma-ka nirayo, I. 10.

Pasenadī rājā, Ko. I. 1-10; II. 1-10;
 III. 1-5.

Piṅgiyo (or Siṅgiyo?) bhikkhu, Dev.
 V. 10; Dp. III. 4.

Piyaṅkara yakkho, Ya. 6.

Pukkusāti bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.

Puṇḍariko nirayo, Bra. I. 10.

Punabbasu yakkho, Ya. 7.

Pubbārāma, Ko. II. 1; Vañ. 7.

Purana-kassapo titthiyo, Dp. III. 10;
 Ko. I. 1.

Purindago = Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3.

Phalagaṇḍo bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.

Baka brahmā, Bra. I. 4.

Bārāṇasī, Mā. I. 4, 5.

Bāhuraggi bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.

- Belathaputto (Sañjayī-) titthiyo, Ko. I. 1.
 Brahmadevo āyasmā, Bra. I. 3.
 Brahmalo, Bra. I. 3-5; II. 4.
 Brahmā sahampati, Bra. I. 1-3, 10; II. 2, 3, 5; Sa. II. 7.
 Bhaddiyo bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10: Dp. III. 4.
 Bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 1-10; II. 8.
 Bhāradvājo (akkosaka-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 2.
 Bhāradvājo (aggika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 8.
 Bhāradvājo (asurindaka-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 3.
 Bhāradvājo (ahimsaka-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 5.
 Bhāradvājo (kasi-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 1.
 Bhāradvājo (jaṭṭha-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 6.
 Bhāradvājo (navakammika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 7.
 Bhāradvājo (bilāngika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 4.
 Bhāradvājo (suddhika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 7.
 Bhāradvājo (Sundarika-) brāhmaṇo, Brā. I. 9.
 Bhikkhako brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 10.
 Bhoja Rohita-pitā, Dp. III. 6.
 Makkhali (-Gosālo), Dp. III. 10; Ko. I. 1.
 Magadha deso, Va. 4.
 Maghavā = Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3, 8-10; III. 3.
 Magho mānava (= Sakko), Sa. II. 2, 3.
 Maṇibaddho yakkho, Ya. 4.
 Maṇimālaka cetiyam, Ya. 4.
 Maddakucchi ārāma, Dev. IV. 8; Mā. II. 3.
 Mallā, Bra. II. 5.
 Mallikā devī, Ko. I. 8; II. 6.
 Mahārājā (cattāro) devā, Sa. II. 8.
 Mahāroruva-nirayo, Ko. II. 10.
 Mahāli licchavi, Sa. II. 3.
 Mahāvana, Dev. IV. 7, 9, 10; Mā. II. 7; Sa. II. 3.
 Mahāsālo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 4.
 Māgadha¹ janā, Mā. II. 8; Bra. I. 1; II. 3; Brā. II. 1; Ya. 4.
 Māgadho devaputto, Dp. I. 4.
 Māgho devaputto, Dp. I. 3.
 Mānava-gāmiyo devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Mātali saṅgāhako, Sa. I. 4, 6; II. 8, 9, 10.
 Mātuposaka brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 9.
 Mānatthaddo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 5.
 Māruto, Mā. III. 5.
 Māro pāpimā, Dp. III. 10; Mā. I. 1-10; II. 1-10; III. 1-5; Bhi. I. 1-10; Vañ. 8.
 Migadāya (Bārāṇāsīyam), Mā. I. 4, 5.
 Migadāya (Rājagahe), Dev. IV. 8; Mā. II. 3.
 Migadāya (Sākete), Dp. II. 8.
 Migāra - mātu - pāsāda, Ko. II. 1; Vañ. 7.
 Moggallāno (Mahā-) āyasmā, Bra. I. 5, 9, 10; Vañ. 10.
 Mogharājā āyasmā, Dev. IV. 4.
 Yama devo, Dev. IV. 3.
 Yāmā devā, Bhi. 7.
 Ragā māradhītā, Mā. III. 5.
 Rājagaha deso, Dev. 10; IV. 8; Dp. 3-7, 9; III. 10; Mā. I. 6, 7, 9, 10; II. 1, 3; III. 3; Bra. II. 1, 2; Brā. I. 1-4, 8; Vañ. 9, 10; Ya. 1, 2, 8-11; Sa. II. 4, 6 (specially Brā. I. 8; Ya. 8, 9).
 Rāhu asurindo, Dp. I. 9, 10.
 Rohitasso isi, Dp. III. 6.
 Rohitasso devaputto, Dp. III. 6.
 Licchavi (Mahāli-), Sak. II. 3.

¹ Written erroneously Magadhā.

Vaṅḡso thero āyasmā, Vañ. 1-12.
 Vajirā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 10.
 Vajja-bhūmī, Va. 4.
 Vajji-puttako, Va. 9.
 Vatrabbhū = Māgho, Dp. I. 3.
 Varuṇa devarājā, Sa. I. 3.
 Vasavattino devā, Bhi. 7.
 Vāsavo = Sakko, Sa. I. 4; II. 2, 3, 8, 9, 10; III. 1.
 Vijayā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 4.
 Vipulo giri, Dp. III. 10.
 Virā (or Cīrā?) bhikkhunī, Ya. 11.
 Vekalinga deso. *See* Vebha°.
 Vegabbharī. *See* Veṭambharī.
 Vejayanta-pasāda, Sa. II. 9, 10.
 Veṭambharī (or Vegabbharī) devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Veṇḍu devaputto, Dp. II. 2.
 Vetaranī nirayanadī, Dev. IV. 3.
 Vedehi-putto (= Ajātasattu), Ko. II. 4, 5.
 Vepacitti asurindo, Dp. I. 9, 10; Sa. I. 4, 5, 7, 9; III. 3.
 Vebhalinga (or Veka° Veha°) deso, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Verocano asurindo, Sa. I. 8.
 Veḷuvana kalandakanivāpa, Dp. II. 3-7, 9; III. 10; Mā. I. 6, 7, 9, 10; III. 3; Brā. I. 1-4, 8; Vañ. 9; Ya. 9-11; Sa. II. 4.
 Vesālī deso, Dev. IV. 9, 10; Mā. II. 7; Va. 9; Sa. II. 3.
 Vehalinga deso. *See* Vebhalinga.
 Sakkā (or Sakyā) janā, Dev. IV. 7; Ko. II. 8; Mā. III. 1-2; Bra. II. 12.
 Sakko devānam indo, Bra. II. 5; Sa. I. 1-10, II. 1-10, III. 1-5.
 Sakko yakkho, Ya. 2.
 Saṅgāro brahmano, Brā. II. 11.
 Saṅjayo belāthaputto, Ko. I. 1.
 Satullapakāyikā devā, Dev. IV. 1-4, 6, 8.
 Sanaṅkumāro brahmā, Bra. II. 1.
 Sappinī nadī, Bra. II. 1.
 Samiddhi āyasmā, Dev. II. 10; Mā. III. 2.

Sambaro asurindo, Sa. I. 10; III. 3.
 Sambhavo bhikkhu, Bra. II. 4.
 Sahassakkho = Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3.
 Sahassanetta (= Sakko), Sa. I. 9.
 Sahalī devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Sāketa deso, Dp. II. 8.
 Sānu yakkho, Ya. 5.
 Sāriputto āyasmā, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10; III. 9; Bra. I. 9, 10; Vañ. 6, 7.
 Sālavana, Bra. II. 5.
 Sāvattī, Dev. I. 1-10; II. 1-9; III. 1-10; IV. 1-6; V. 1-10; VI. 1-10; VII. 1-10; VIII. 1-10; Dp. I. 1-10; II. 1, 2, 10; III. 1-4, 6-9; Ko. I. 1-10; II. 1-10; III. 1-5; Mā. I. 8; II. 2, 5, 6, 9; Bhi. 1-10; Bra. I. 3-10; II. 4; Brā. I. 5, 6, 7; II. 2-6, 9-11; Vañ. 4-8, 12; Ya. 5, 6, 7; Sa. I. 1-10; II. 1, 2, 5, 7-10; III. 1-5 (specially Ko. 4, 5, 9; Brā. II. 11).
 Sikhī buddho, Bra. II. 4.
 Singiyo. *See* Pingiyo.
 Silāvattī deso, Mā. III. 1, 2.
 Sivo devaputto, Dp. III. 1.
 Sītavana, Ya. 8.
 Sīvako yakkho, Ya. 8.
 Sīvathika = Sītavana,
 Sīsūpacālā, Bhi. 8.
 Sukkā bhikkhunī, Ya. 9, 10.
 Sucilomo yakkho, Ya. 3.
 Sujampati = Sakko, Sa. I. 7; II. 2, 3, 8, 9, 10; III. 3.
 Sujā (or Sujatā) asurakaññā, Sa. 2, 3.
 Sudatto devaputto, Dp. II. 6.
 Sudatto = Anāthapiṇḍika, Ya. 8.
 Sudassano mānava, Ko. II. 3.
 Suddhāvāsakāyikā devā, Dev. IV. 7.
 Suddhāvāso paccekabrahmā, Bra. I. 6, 7, 8.
 Sudhammā sabhā, Sa. I. 4; III. 4, 5.
 Sundarikā nadī, Brā. I. 9.
 Subrahmā devaputto, Dp. II. 7.
 Subrahmā paccekabrahmā, Bra. I. 6, 7, 8.
 Suriyo devaputto, Dp. I. 10.
 Suvīro devaputto, Sa. 1.

Susīmo devaputto, Dp. III. 9; Sa.
I. 2.
Seto giri, Dp. III. 10.
Serī devaputto, Dp. III. 3.
Serī rājā, Dp. III. 3.

Selā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 9.
Sogandhiko nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
Somā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 2.
Himavanta, Dp. III. 5; Mā. II. 10.

II. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE SUTTAS.

The mark = refers to suttas the text of which is given more than once under different titles. The word *or* refers to the suttas whose title is given differently in the different MSS., *Cf.* to partial identity. If the mark ? is added, it points out mere uncertainty of reading.

Akodhano, Sa. III. 4.
Akodho avihimsā, Sa. III. 5.
Akkosa, Brā. I. 2.
Aggika, Brā. I. 8.
Accayena akodhano, Sa. III. 4.
Accenti, Dev. I. 4.
Accharā, Dev. V. 6.
Ajarasā, Dev. VI. 2.
Aññatara brahmā (*or* Aparā dīṭṭhi),
Bra. I. 5.
Attāna-rakkhito, Ko. I. 5.
Atthakarapa, Kos. I. 7.
Attho (*or* Virocana-asurindo), Sa. 8.
Anāthapiṇḍika, Dp. II. 10.
Anuruddho, Va. 6. (*Cf.* Nandanā).
Anomiya, Dev. V. 5.
Andhakavinda, Bra. II. 3.
Annam, Dev. V. 3. (*Cf.* Serī).
Aparādīṭṭhi (*or* Aññatara brahmā),
Bra. I. 5.
Aputtaka, Ko. II. 9, 10.
Appakā, Ko. I. 6.
Appaṭividditā, Dev. I. 7.
Appamāda, Ko. II. 7, 8.
Abbhāhata, Dev. VII. 6.
Ayoniso (*or* Vitakkita), Va. 11.
Ayyakā, Ko. III. 2.
Araññe, Dev. I. 10.
Araṇā, Dev. VIII. 11.
Aratī, Vañ. 2.
Araham, Dev. III. 5.
Arupavattī, Bra. II. 4.

Avihimsā, Sa. III. 7.
Asurinda-ka, Brā. I. 3; Sa. I. 9.
Ahimsaka, Brā. I. 5.
Āditta, Dev. V. 1.
Ānanda, Vañ. 4; Va. 5.
Āyatana, Mā. II. 7.
Āyācana, Bra. I. 1.
Āyu, Mā. I. 9, 10.
Ālava, Ya. 12.
Ālavikā, Bhi. 1.
Icchā, Dev. VII. 9.
Indako, Ya. 1.
Isayo araṇṇakā (*or* Gandho), Sa. I. 9.
Isayo samuddakā (*or* Sambara), Sa. I.
10.
Issattam, Ko. III. 4.
Issaram, Dev. VIII. 7.
Ujjhānasaññino, Dev. IV. 5.
Uddito, Dev. VII. 7.
Uttaro, Dp. II. 9.
Udayo, Brā. II. 2.
Upacālā, Bhi. 7.
Upaṭṭhāna, Va. 2.
Upaneyyam, Dev. I. 3.
Uppatho, Dev. VI. 8.
Uppalavannā, Bhi. 5.
Ekamūla, Dev. V. 4.
Epijaṅgha, Dev. III. 10.

Ogham, Dev. I. 1.
Ogāḷha (*or* Kulagharanī), Va. 8.

Kakudha, Dp. II. 8.
Kaṭṭhahāra, Brā. II. 8.
Katichinde, Dev. I. 5.
Kavi, Dev. VI. 10.
Kasi, Brā. II. 1.
Kassaka, Mā. II. 9.
Kassapagotto (*or* Chetaputto), Va. 3.
Kassapo, Dp. I. 1, 2.
Kāma, Dev. VIII. 8.
Kāmado, Dp. I. 6.
Kimpada, Dev. IV. 2.
Kuṭikā, Dev. II. 9.
Kummo (*or* Dukkaram), Dev. II. 7.
Kulagharanī (*or* Ogāḷha), Va. 8.
Kulāvaka, Sa. I. 6.
Kokālika (*or* -liya), Bra. I. 7, 10.
Koṇḍañño, Vañ. 9.
Khattiyo, Dev. II. 4.
Khanti (*or* Vepacitti), Sa. I. 4.
Khemmo, Dp. II. 2.
Khomadussa, Brā. II. 12.

Gaggarā, Vañ. 11.
Gandha (= Isayo araṇṇakā), Sa. I. 9.
Gāravo, Bra. I. 2.
Gotamī, Bhi. 3.
Godhika, Mā. III. 3.
Ghaṭikaro, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.

Catucakka, Dev. III. 9.
Candana, Dp. II. 5.
Candimā, Dp. I. 9.
Candimaso, Dp. II. 1.
Cārika (*or* Sambahulā), Va. 4.
Cālā, Bhi. 6.
Cittam, Dev. VII. 2.
Cīrā (Virā?), Ya. 11.
Cheta-putto (*or* Kassapagotto), Va. 3.
Chetvā, Dev. VIII. 1; Sa. III. 1 (*Cf.*
Dhanañjānī *and* Māgho).

Jaṭā, Dev. III. 3; Brā. I. 6.
Jaṭilo, Ko. II. 1.
Janam, Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.
Jantu, Dp. III. 5.

Jarā, Dev. VI. 1.
Jāgaram, Dev. I. 6.
Jetam (*or* Jetavana), Dev. V. 8.

Taphā, Dev. VII. 3.
Tapokamma, Mā. I. 1.
Tāyano, Dp. I. 8.
Tissako, Bra. I. 8.
Tudu (*or* Turu?) brahmā, Bra. I. 9.

Daliddo, Sa. II. 4.
Daharo, Ko. I. 1.
Dāmali, Dp. II. 5.
Ditṭhi (aparā-), Bra. I. 5.
Dīghalaṭṭhi, Bra. I. 3.
Dukkaram (*or* kummo), Dev. II. 7.
Dutiyo, Dev. VI. 9.
Dubbanniya, Sa. III. 2.
Devadatto, Bra. II. 2.
Devahito, Brā. II. 3.
Devā (*or* Vatapada), Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.
Doṇapāka, Ko. II. 3.
Dhajaggam, Sa. I. 3.
Dhanañjānī, Brā. I. 1 (*Cf.* Chetvā
and Māgho).
Dhamma (*or* Sajjhāya), Va. 10.
Dhītarō, Mā. III. 5.
Dhītā, Ko. II. 6.

Na jīrati, Dev. VIII. 6.
Natthiputtasamam, Dev. II. 3.
Nadubbhiyam, Sa. I. 7.
Nandati (= Nandanam), Dev. II. 2.
Nandanam (= Nandati), Mā. I. 8.
Nandanā, Dev. II. 1 (*Cf.* Anuruddho).
Nandano, Dev. II. 4.
Nandivisālo, Dp. III. 8.
Nando, Dp. III. 7.
Navakammika, Brā. II. 7.
Na santi, Dev. IV. 4.
Nāgadatta, Va. 7.
Nāgo, Mā. I. 2.
Nānātittiyā, Dp. III. 10.
Nāmam, Dev. VII. 1.
Nikkhantam, Vañ. 1.
Niddā tandi, Dev. II. 6.
Nimokkho, Dev. I. 2.
Nivārāpa, Dev. III. 4.

Paccanika, Brâ. II. 6.
 Pajjunnadhîta, Dev. IV. 9, 10.
 Pajjoto, Dev. III. 6; VIII. 10.
 Pañcarâjâno, Ko. II. 2.
 Pañcâlacaṇḍo, Dp. I. 7.
 Paṭirûpam, Mâ. II. 4.
 Pattam, Mâ. II. 6.
 Paduma puppha (*or* Puṇḍarika), Va. 14.
 Pabbatupamam, Ko. III. 5.
 Pamâda, Bra. I. 6.
 Parinibbâna, Bra. II. 5.
 Parosahassam, Vañ. 8.
 Pavâraṇâ, Vañ. 7.
 Pâkatindriya (*or* Sambahulâ bhikkhû), Va. 13.
 Pâtheyyam, Dev. VIII. 9.
 Pâsa, Mâ. I. 4, 5.
 Pâsâno, Mâ. II. 1.
 Piṇḍam, Mâ. II. 8.
 Piya, Ko. I. 4.
 Piyaṅkara, Ya. 6.
 Pihito, Dev. VII. 8.
 Puggalo, Ko. III. 1.
 Puṇḍarika (*or* Paduma-puppha), Va. 14.
 Punabbasu, Ya. 7.
 Puriso (= Loko), Kos. I. 2.
 Pesalâ-atimaññanâ, Vañ. 3.
 Phusati, Dev. III. 2.

 Bako brahmâ, Bra. I. 4.
 Bandhana, Dev. VII. 5; Ko. I. 10.
 Bahudhîti, Brâ. I. 10.
 Bilaṅgika, Brâ. I. 4.
 Brahmadevo, Bra. I. 3.
 Bhikkako, Brâ. II. 10.
 Bhikkhû (sambahulâ-), Mâ. III. 1.
 Bhitâ, Dev. VIII. 5.

 Macchari, Dev. IV. 2; V. 9.
 Majjhantiko (*or* Sapika), Va. 12; =
 Saṇamâna *or* Santika (Dev. II. 5).
 Maṇibhaddo, Ya. 4.
 Manonivaraṇâ, Dev. III. 4.
 Mallikâ, Ko. I. 8.
 Mahaddhana, Dev. III. 8.
 Mahâsâla (*or* Lûkhapâpurapa), Brâ. II. 4.

Mâgadho, Dp. I. 4.
 Mâgho (= Chetvâ), Dp. I. 3.
 Mâtuposaka, Brâ. II. 9.
 Mânakâma, Dev. I. 9.
 Mânathhaddo, Brâ. II. 5.
 Mânasam, Mâ. II. 5.
 Mâyâ, Sa. III. 3.
 Mittam, Dev. VI. 3.
 Moggallâno, Vañ. 10.

 Yajamânam, Sa. II. 6.
 Yañña, Ko. I. 9.

 Rajjam, Mâ. II. 10.
 Ratha, Dev. VIII. 2.
 Râjâ, Ko. I. 3.
 Râmaṇeyyakam, Sa. II. 5.
 Rohito, Dp. III. 6.

 Lûkhapâpurapa (*or* Mahâsâla), Brâ. II. 4.
 Loka, Dev. VII. 10.
 Loko (= Puriso), Ko. III. 3.

 Vaṅgisa, Vañ. 12.
 Vacanam (*or* Vanaropa), Dev. V. 7.
 Vajirâ, Bh. 10.
 Vajjiputto (*or* Vesâlî), Va. 9.
 Vatapada (*or* Devâ), Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.
 Vatthu, Dev. VI. 4.
 Vanaropa (*or* Vacanam), Dev. V. 7.
 Vandanâ, Sa. II. 7.
 Vijayâ, Bhi. 4.
 Vitakkita (*or* Ayoniso), Va. 11.
 Vittam, Dev. VIII. 3.
 Virocana-asurindo (*or* Attho), Sa. I. 8.
 Viveka, Va. 1.
 Vîrâ (Cîrâ?), Ya. 11.
 Vuṭṭhi, Dev. VIII. 4.
 Veṇḍu, Dp. II. 2.
 Vepacitti (*or* Khantî), Sa. I. 4.
 Vesâlî (*or* Vajjiputto), Va. 9.

 Sakalika, Dev. IV. 8, Mâ. II. 3.
 Sakka, Ya. I. 2.
 Sakkanamanassa, Sa. II. 8, 9, 10.
 Saṅgâme dve vuttâni, Ko. II. 4, 5.
 Saṅgârava, Brâ. II. 11.

- | | |
|--|--|
| <p> <i>Sajjhāya</i> (<i>or</i> <i>Dhamma</i>), Va. 10.
 <i>Satta vassāni</i>, Mā. III. 4.
 <i>Sattiyā</i>, Dev. III. 1.
 <i>Saddhā</i>, Dev. IV. 6.
 <i>Samamāno</i> (<i>santikāya</i>), Dev. II. 5.
 <i>=Sapika</i> (<i>or</i> <i>Majjhantika</i>), Va. 12.
 <i>Sanamkumāro</i>, Brā. II. 1.
 <i>Sappo</i>, Mā. I. 6.
 <i>Sabbhi</i> (= <i>Sivo</i>), Dev. IV. 1.
 <i>Samayo</i>, Dev. IV. 7.
 <i>Samiddhi</i>, Dev. II. 10; Mā. III. 2.
 <i>Sambara</i> (<i>or</i> <i>Isayo samuddakā</i>), Sa. I. 10.
 <i>Sambahulā</i>, Mā. III. 1.
 <i>Sambahulā</i> (<i>or</i> <i>Cārika</i>), Va. 4.
 <i>Sambahulā bhikkhū</i> (<i>or</i> <i>Pākatindriya</i>), Va. 13.
 <i>Sarā</i>, Dev. III. 7.
 <i>Samyojanam</i>, Dev. VII. 4.
 <i>Sādhu</i>, Dev. IV. 3.
 <i>Sānu</i>, Ya. 5.
 <i>Sāriputta</i>, Vañ. 6.
 <i>Sivo</i> (= <i>Sabbhi</i>), Dp. III. 1. </p> | <p> <i>Sisupacālā</i>, Bhi. 8.
 <i>Sīho</i>, Mā. II. 2.
 <i>Sukkā</i>, Ya. 9, 10.
 <i>Sucilomo</i>, Ya. 3.
 <i>Sudatto</i>, Dp. II. 6.
 <i>Sudatto</i>, Ya. 8.
 <i>Suddhika</i>, Brā. I. 7.
 <i>Sundarika</i>, Brā. I. 9.
 <i>Suppati</i>, Mā. I. 7.
 <i>Subrahmā</i>, Dp. II. 7.
 <i>Subham</i>, Mā. I. 3.
 <i>Subhāsitaṃ jayaṃ</i>, Sa. I. 5.
 <i>Subhāsita</i>, Vañ. 5.
 <i>Suriya</i>, Dp. I. 10.
 <i>Suvīra</i>, Sa. I. 1.
 <i>Susammuttā</i>, Dev. I. 8.
 <i>Susīma</i>, Dp. III. 9.
 <i>Susīma</i>, Sa. I. 2.
 <i>Selā</i>, Bhi. 9.
 <i>Serī</i>, Dp. III. 3. (<i>Cf.</i> <i>Annam</i>).
 <i>Somā</i>, Bhi. 2.

 <i>Hirī</i>, Dev. II. 8. </p> |
|--|--|

III. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE GATHAS.

This index contains the beginning of all the gāthās of four padas, although many of them are only the sequel of another, with which they constitute a whole.

The first of the two padas sometimes added to four padas, and forming with them a stanza of six padas, has not been mentioned, as not being a beginning at all.

No distinction has been made as to the gāthās which, beginning with the same words, differ more or less in the rest.

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p> <i>Akatam dukkatam seyyo</i>, Dp. I. 8.
 <i>Akampitam acalitam</i>, Bhi. 7.
 <i>Akammanā devasetṭha</i>, Sa. I. 1, 2.
 <i>Akkodhassa kuto kodho</i>, Brā. I. 2.
 <i>Akkheyyasaññino sattā</i>, Dev. II. 10.
 <i>Akkheyyaṃ ca pariññāya</i> Dev. II. 10.
 <i>Aghajātassa ve nandī</i>, Dp. II. 8.
 <i>Accantaṃ hataputtāmhi</i>, Bhi. 3.
 <i>Accayanti ahorattā</i>, Mā. I. 10. </p> | <p> <i>Accayaṃ desayantīnam</i>, Dev. IV. 5.
 <i>Accayo ca na vijjetha</i>, Dev. IV. 5.
 <i>Accenti kālā</i>, Dev. I. 4; Dp. III. 7.
 <i>Accharāgaṇasaṅghuṭṭham</i>, Dev. V. 6.
 <i>Acchejja taṇham</i>, Mā. III. 5.
 <i>Ajelakā ca gāvo ca</i>, Ko. I. 9.
 <i>Ajja pannarase visuddhiyā</i>, Vañ. 7.
 <i>Ajjāpi te āvuso sā diṭṭhi</i>, Bra. I. 5.
 <i>Aññathā santam attānam</i>, Dev. IV. 5. </p> |
|---|--|

Aññena ce kevalinam, Brâ. I. 8, 9 ;

II. 1.

Adđho ve puriso râja, Ko. III. 1.

Atitam nânusocanti, Dev. I. 10.

Attanam ce piyam jaññâ, Ko. I. 4.

Attanam na dade, Dev. VIII. 8.

Atthassa pattim, Mâ. III. 5.

Atthâya vata me buddho, Ya. 12.

Atthi nissarapam loke, Bhi. 1.

Atthi sakyakule jâto, Bhi. 8.

Atha aggi divârattim, Dev. III. 6 ;

Dp. I. 4.

Atha antena jahati, Dev. V. 1.

Atha satthi tasitâ, Vañ. 2.

Athâyam itarâ pajâ, Brâ. II. 3.

Addhâ pajânâsi mametam, Bra. I. 4.

Addhâ mam yakkha jânâsi, Va. 14.

Addhâ suyittham, Brâ. I. 9.

Addhâ hi dânam. See Saddhâhi.

Anaṅgaṇassa possassa, Va. 14.

Anatthasañhitam ñatvâ, Mâ. I. 1.

Anantadassî Bhagavâham, Bra. I. 4.

Anâgatappajappâya, Dev. I. 10.

Anigho ve aham yakkha, Dp. II. 8.

Aniccâ addhuvâ kâmâ, Va. 2.

Aniccâ vata saṅkhârâ, Bra. II. 5.

Animittam ca bhâvehi, Vañ. 4.

Anuṭṭhaham avâyamam, Sa. I. 1, 2.

Anomanânam, Dev. V. 5.

Antakenâdhipannassa, Ko. I. 4.

Antalikkhacaro pâso, Mâ. II. 5.

Antojaṭâ, Dev. III. 1 ; Brâ. I. 6.

Andhakâre pure hoti, Brâ. II. 4.

Annado balado hoti, Dev. V. 2.

Annam evâbhinandanti, Dev. V. 3 ; Dp.

III. 3.

Annam pânam, Ko. III. 4.

Apârutâ tesam amatassa, Bra. I. 1.

Apuññam pasavi Mâro, Mâ. II. 8.

Appamattako ayam kali, Bra. I. 9, 10.

Appamatto ubhe atthe, Ko. II. 7, 8.

Appameyyam paminanto, Bra. I. 7, 8.

Appaviddhâ anâthâ te, Dp. III. 5 ; Va.

13.

Appasmeke pavecchanti, Dev. IV. 2, 3.

Appam âyu manussânam, Mâ. I. 9.

Appam hi etam na hi dîgham, Bra. I. 4.

Abalam tam balam âhu, Sa. I. 4, 5.

Abhayam yâcamânânam, Sa. I. 10.

Abhikkama gahapati, Ya. 8.

Abhidhâvatha bhaddante, Ya. 5.

Abhutvâ bhikkhasi bhikkhu, Dev. II. 10.

Amaccudheyyam pucchanti, Mâ. III. 4.

Amanussatthâne udakam, Ko. II. 9.

Amma na vyahârissâmi, Ya. 7.

Ayoniso manasikârâ, Va. 11.

Araññe rukkhamûle vâ, Sa. I. 3.

Araññe viharantânam, Dev. I. 10.

Arati viya mejja khâyati, Va. 4.

Aratim ca ratim ca pahâya, Vañ. 2.

Aratim pajahâsi, Va. 1.

Arahante sîtibhûte, Brâ. II. 6.

Araham sugato loke, Mâ. III. 5 ; Brâ. II. 3.

Aladdhâ tattha assâdam, Mâ. III. 4.

Alasassa anuṭṭhâtâ, Sa. I. 1, 2.

Aviham upapannâse, Dev. V. 10 ; Dp. III. 4.

Aviruddhâ viruddhesu, Sa. II. 10.

Asantâ kira mam jammâ, Brâ. II. 4.

Asallinena cittena, Bra. II. 5.

Asubhâya cittam bhâvehi, Vañ. 4.

Assamedham purisamedham, Ko. I. 9.

Asso va jippo nibbhogo, Brâ. II. 4.

Aham ca silasampanne, Sa. II. 8.

Ahu pure dhammapadesu, Va. 10.

Ahuvâ te sagâmeyyo, Dev. V. 10 ; Dp. III. 4.

Âkippaluddo puriso, Va. 14.

Âdittasmim agârasmim, Dev. V. 1.

Âraddhaviṛiyam pahitattam, Va. 2.

Ârabbhatha nikkhamatha, Bra. II. 4.

Ârâmacetyâ vanacetyâ, Sa. II. 5.

Ârâmaropâ vanaropâ, Dev. V. 7.

Âyup ârogyam vaṇṇam, Ko. II. 7.

Âhuneyyo vedagû, Bra. I. 3.

Inghe aññe pi pucchassa, Ya. 12.

Icchâya bajjhati loko, Dev. VII. 9.

Iti hetam vijânâma, Dev. V. 9.

Ito bahiddhâ pâsapâdî, Bhi. 8.

Itthi pi ekaccî yâ, Ko. II. 6.

Itthibhâvo kim kayirâ, Bhi. 2.

Idaṃ vatvāna Maghavā, Sa. II. 8,
9, 10.

Idaṃ hi jātu me diṭṭhaṃ, Bra. II. 3.
Idaṃ hitaṃ jetavanam, Dev. V. 8;
Dp. II. 10.

Idha chinditamārite, Dp. III. 10.
Idhāgamā vijjupabhāsavaṇṇā, Dev.
IV. 10.

Iminā pūtikāyena, Bhi. 4.
Isayo Sambaram pattā, Sa. I. 10.
Isinam abhayaṃ natthi, Sa. I. 10.
Issattaṃ balaviriyaṇa, Ko. III. 4.

Uggaputtā mahissāsā, Vañ. 1.
Uccāvaccehi vaṇṇehi, Ko. I. 1.
Ujuko nāma so maggo, Dev. V. 6.
Uṭṭhāhi (or Uṭṭhehi) vīra, Bra. I. 1;
Sa. II. 7.

Uṭṭhehi bhikkhu kiṃ sesi, Va. 2.
Uddham adho ca tiriyaṃ, Mā. III. 3.
Upako Phalagaṇḍo ca, Dev. V. 10;
Dp. III. 4.

Upadhīsu janā gadhitā, Vañ. 2.
Upaniyati jīvitam, Dev. I. 3; Dp.
II. 9.

Upasatham upavasanti, Ya. 5.
Ubhinnaṃ attham carati, Brā. I. 2, 3;
Sa. I. 4, 5.

Ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṇaṃ, Brā. I.
2, 3; Sa. I. 4, 5.

Ubho puññaṇa pāpaṇa, Ko. I. 4.
Ummaggapatham Mārassa, Vañ. 8.

Ekakā mayaṃ araṇṇi, Va. 9.
Ekako tvam araṇṇi, Va. 9.
Ekamūlam dvirāvattaṃ, Dev. V. 4.
Epijaṅghaṃ kiṣaṃ, Dev. III. 10.
Etaḍ eva ahaṃ mañṇi, Sa. I. 4, 5.
Etaḍ eva titikkhāya, Sa. I. 4, 5.
Etaṃ ca samatikkamma, Mā. II. 7.
Etaṃ tesam pihāyāmi, Sa. II. 10.
Etaṃ dāḥam bandhanaṃ, Ko. I. 10.
Etaṃ sammaggatā yaññaṃ, Ko. I. 9.
Etaṃ hi yajamānassa, Ko. I. 9.
Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi, Brā. I. 8.
Ettha dajjā deyyadhammaṃ, Brā.
II. 3.

Evam ādipito loko, Dev. V. 1.

Evam etaṃ tadā āsi, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
III. 4.

Evam etaṃ (or evaṃ) purāṇānam, Dev.
V. 10; Dp. III. 4.

Evam esā kaṣi kaṭṭhā, Bra. II. 1.
Evam khandhā ca dhātuyo, Bhi. 9.
Evam ce maṃ viharantaṃ, Vañ. 1.
Evam jarā ca maccu ca, Ko. III. 5.
Evam dhammā apakamma, Dp. III. 2.
Evam buddhaṃ sarantānaṃ, Sa. I. 3.
Evam vijitasāṅgamaṃ, Vañ. 7.
Evam virattaṃ khemattaṃ, Mā. II. 6.
Evam viharī bahulo, Mā. III. 5.

Evam sabbaṅgasampannaṃ, Vañ. 10.
Evam sahaṣṣānaṃ, Dev. IV. 2.
Evam sudesite dhamme, Vañ. 8.
Evam hi dhīrā kubbanti, Mā. III. 3.
Esa devamānussaṇaṃ, Ya. 7.
Esā antaradhāyāmi, Bhi. 5.
Esupamā Dāmali, Dp. I. 5.
Eso hi te brāhmaṇi Brahmadevo, Bra.
I. 3.

Oghassa hi nittharaṇattaṃ, Vañ. 8.

Kacci te kuṭikā natthi, Dev. II. 9.
Kacci tvam aniggho bhikkhu, Dp. II. 8.
Kati chinde kati jahe, Dev. I. 5.
Kati jāgarataṃ suttā, Dev. I. 6.
Kati lokasmiṃ pajjotā, Dev. III. 6;
Dp. I. 4.

Katihaṃ careyya sāmāññaṃ, Dev.
II. 7.

Kattha dajjā deyyadhammaṃ, Brā.
II. 3.

Kathaṃ tvam aniggho, Dp. II. 8.
Kathaṃ nu dāni puccheyyaṃ, Ya. 12.
Kathaṃ viharī bahulo, Mā. III. 5.
Kathaṃsu tarati oghaṃ, Dp. II. 5;
Ya. 12.

Kathaṃsu labhate paññaṃ, Ya. 12.
Kathaṃ hi Bhagavā tuyhaṃ, Mā. III. 3.
Kappo ca te baddhacaro, Bra. I. 4.
Kammaṃ vijjā ca, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10.
Kayiraṇi kayirathenaṃ, Dp. I. 8.
Karaṇiyaṃ ettha brāhmaṇena, Dp. I. 5.
Kasmā tuvaṃ dhammapadāni, Va. 10.
Kassako patijānāsi, Brā. II. 1.

Kassaccayā na vijjanti, Dev. IV. 5.
 Kāmarāgena dayhāmi, Vañ. 4.
 Kāmaṃ maññatu vā mā vā, Ya. I. 4, 5.
 Kāyagutto vacīgutto, Brā. II. 1.
 Kāyena samvaro sādhu, Ko. I. 5.
 Kāraye assame ramme, Ko. III. 4.
 Kāveyyamattā vicarimha, Vañ. 12.
 Kālam vohaṃ na jānāmi, Dev. II. 10.
 Kāle pavissa Nāgadatta, Va. 7.
 Kicchena me adhigataṃ, Bra. I. 1.
 Kismiṃ loko samuppanno, Dev. VII. 10.
 Kiṃ atthakāmo na dade, Dev. VIII. 8.
 Kiṃ cāpi te taṃ, Bra. I. 6.
 Kiṃ jirati kiṃ na, Dev. VIII. 6.
 Kiṃ tāhaṃ kuṭikaṃ, Dev. II. 9.
 Kiṃdado balado hoti, Dev. V. 2.
 Kiṃdiso tesam vipāko, Dev. V. 9.
 Kiṃ nu uddissa muṇḍāsi, Bhi. 8.
 Kiṃ nu tesam pihayasi, Sa. II. 10.
 Kiṃ nu tvam hataputtāva, Bhi. 3.
 Kiṃ nu satto ti pacesi, Bhi. 10.
 Kiṃ nu santaramāno va, Dp. I. 9, 10.
 Kiṃ nu siho va, Mā. II. 2.
 Kiṃ malaṃ brahmacariyassa, Dev. VIII. 6.
 Kiṃ me katā Rājagahe, Ya. 9.
 Kimsu ajarasā sādhu, Dev. VI. 2.
 Kimsu alasam, Dev. VIII. 10.
 Kimsu issariyam loke, Dev. VIII. 7.
 Kimsu uppatatam settham, Dev. VIII. 4.
 Kimsu uppatho akkhāti, Dev. VI. 8.
 Kimsu chetvā, Dev. VIII. 1; Dp. I. 3; Brā. I. 1; Sa. III. 1.
 Kimsu janeti purisam, Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.
 Kimsu dutiyam purisassa, Dev. VI. 9.
 Kimsunidānamgāthānam, Dev. VI. 10.
 Kimsu pathavato mittam, Dev. VI. 3.
 Kimsu bandhati pātheyyam, Dev. VIII. 9.
 Kimsu mātā pitā, Dev. VIII. 11.
 Kimsu yāva jarā sādhu, Dev. VI. 1.
 Kimsu rathassa, Dev. VIII. 2.
 Kimsu lokasmim pajjoto, Dev. VIII. 10.
 Kimsu vatthu manussānam, Dev. VI. 4.

Kimsu sabbam addhabhavi, Dev. VII. 1.
 Kimsu sambandhano loko, Dev. VII. 5.
 Kimsu samyojano loko, Dev. VII. 4.
 Kiṃ su harantaṃ vārenti, Dev. VIII. 7.
 Kimsūtha bhītā janatā, Dev. VIII. 5.
 Kimsūtha vittam, Dev. VIII. 3; Ya. 12.
 Kim soppasi kiṃ nu, Mā. I. 7.
 Kukulā ubbhato tāta, Ya. 5.
 Kuto sarā nivattanti, Dev. III. 7.
 Kuddhāhaṃ na pharusam, Sa. III. 2.
 Kumbhakāro pure āsim, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Kummo va aṅgāni, Dev. II. 7.
 Kulā kulam piṇḍikāya, Bra. II. 3.
 Kulāvaka Mātali sambalismiṃ, Sa. I. 6.
 Kusalam bhāsasi, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Kuso yathā duggahito, Dp. I. 8.
 Ke ca te atarum paṅkam, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Kenassu uddito loko, Dev. VII. 7.
 Kenassu nīyati loko, Dev. VII. 2, 3.
 Kenassu pihito loko, Dev. VII. 8.
 Kenassu bajjhati loko, Dev. VII. 9.
 Kenassubbhāhato loko, Dev. VII. 6.
 Kenāsi dummano tāta, Mā. III. 5.
 Kenāyam pakato satto, Bhi. 10.
 Kenidam pakatam bimbam, Bhi. 9.
 Ke nu kamantā, Brā. II. 7.
 Kenesam yaffho vipulo, Dev. IV. 2.
 Kesam divā ca ratto ca, Dev. V. 7.
 Kesu dha araṇā loke, Dev. VIII. 11.
 Kesu na mānam kayirā, Brā. II. 5.
 Kodham chetvā, Dev. VIII. 1; Dp. I. 3; Brā. I. 1; Sa. III. 1.
 Kodham jahe, Dev. IV. 4, 6.
 Kodho vo vasam āyātu, Sa. III. 4.
 Khattiyam jātisampannam, Ko. I. 1.
 Khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse, Ko. III. 5.
 Khattiyo dvipadam settho, Dev. II. 4.
 Khattiyo brāhmaṇo vesso, Brā. I. 7.
 Khattiyo settho janetasmim, Bra. II. 1.
 Gaṅgāya sotasmim, Bra. I. 4.
 Gandho isiṇam, Sa. I. 9.
 Gamanena na pattabbo, Dp. III. 6.
 Gambhīrapañño medhāvī, Vañ. 6.

Gambhîrarûpe, Brâ. II. 8.
 Gambhîram bhâsasi, Dev. V. 10 ; Dp. III. 4.
 Gâthâbhigîtam, Brâ. I. 8. 9 ; II. 1.
 Gâme vâ yadvârâññe, Ko. I. 1 ; Sa. II. 5.
 Giriduggacaram chetam, Va. 3.
 Cakkavatti yathâ râjâ, Vañ. 7.
 Catucakkam navadvâram, Dev. III. 9 ; Dp. III. 8.
 Cattâro ca paṭipannâ, Sa. II. 6.
 Cattâro loke pajjotâ, Dev. III. 6 ; Dp. I. 4.
 Cando yathâ, Vañ. 11.
 Carakâ bahubheravâ bahû, Mâ. I. 6.
 Caranti bâlâ dummedhâ, Dp. III. 2.
 Câtuddasim pañcaddasim, Ya. 5.
 Cittasim vasiḥbutamhi, Bhi. 5.
 Cittena nīyati loko, Dev. VII. 2.
 Cirassam vata passâmi, Dev. I. 1 ; Dp. II. 8.
 Coram harantam, Dev. VIII. 7.
 Colam piṇḍo ratī khiddâ, Dev. V. 9.
 Chandajam agham, Dev. IV. 4.
 Chandarâgassa vinayâ, Va. 2.
 Chando nidânam gâthânam, Dev. VI. 10.
 Cha lokasim chiddâni, Dev. VIII. 6.
 Chasu loko samuppanno, Dev. VII. 10.
 Chinda sotam parakkamma, Dp. I. 8.
 Chetvâ khilam, Dev. IV. 7.
 Chetvâ nandim, Dev. III. 9.
 Jaggam na sañke, Mâ. II. 3.
 Jayam ve maññati bâlo, Brâ. I. 3.
 Jayam veram pasavati, Ko. II. 4.
 Jâtassa maraṇam hoti, Bhi. 6.
 Jīranti ve râja rathâ, Ko. I. 3.
 Jegucchi nipako bhikkhu, Dp. III. 10.
 Jetvâna maccuno senam, Mâ. III. 3.
 Thânam hi maññati bâlo, Ko. II. 5.
 Thânam hi so manussindo, Ko. I. 1.
 Thite majjhantike kâle, Dev. II. 5 ; Va. 12.
 Taggha me kuṭikâ natthi, Dev. II. 9.

Taphâ janeti purisam, Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.
 Taphâdhipannâ vata, Dev. IV. 8.
 Taphâya uddito loko, Dev. VII. 7.
 Taphâya nīyati loko, Dev. VII. 3.
 Tattha cittam papidehi, Va. 6.
 Tattha dajjâ. See Ettha°.
 Tatra bhikkhavo samâdahamsu, Dev. IV. 7.
 Tathâgatassa buddhassa, Dev. IV. 5.
 Tathâgatam arahantam, Dp. I. 9, 10.
 Tathâvidham silavantam, Dp. II. 4.
 Tatheva khantisoracca°, Ko. III. 4.
 Tatheva saddho sutavâ, Ko. III. 4.
 Tadâsi yam bhimsanakam, Bra. II. 5.
 Tapokammâ apakkamma, Mâ. I. 1.
 Tapojigucchâya, Dp. III. 10.
 Tayo ca supannâ caturo ca hamsâ, Bra. I. 6.
 Tasmâ akhilo dha padhânâvâ, Vañ. 3.
 Tasmâ kareyya kalyâṇam, Ko. I. 4 ; II. 10 ; III. 2.
 Tasmâ tam parivajeyya, Ko. I. 1.
 Tasmâ vineyya maccheram, Dev. IV. 2 ; V. 3 ; Dp. III. 3.
 Tasmâ satañ ca asatañ ca, Dev. IV. 2.
 Tasmâ saddham ca silaṇ ca, Sa. II. 4.
 Tasmâ have (bhavē?) lokavidû, Dp. III. 6.
 Tasmâ hi atthakâmena, Bra. I. 2.
 Tasmâ hi paṇḍito poso, Dev. V. 8 ; Dp. II. 10 ; Ko. I. 1 ; III. 5.
 Tasmim pasannâ, Bra. I. 3.
 Tassa tam desayantassa, Vañ. 6.
 Tassa sokaparetassa, Mâ. III. 3.
 Tassâ yo jāyati poso, Ko. II. 6.
 Tasseva tena pâpiyo, Brâ. I. 2, 3 ; Sa. I. 4, 5.
 Tam eva vâcam bhâseyya, Vañ. 5.
 Tam ca kammam katam, Dp. III. 2.
 Tam ca pana appaṭivānīyam, Ya. 9.
 Tam ce hi nâdakkhum, Dev. IV. 4.
 Tam namassanti tevijjâ, Sa. II. 8.
 Tam hi ete namasseyyum, Sa. II. 10.
 Tâdiso puriso râja, Ko. III. 1.
 Tam hissa gajjitam, Ko. III. 4.
 Tâvatimsâ ca Yâmâ ca, Bhi. 7.
 Tīhi vijjâhi sampanno, Brâ. I. 8.
 Tuphî Uttarike hohi, Ya. 7.

Tuphîbhûto bhavaṃ, Brâ. II. 3.
 Te cetasâ anupariyeti, Vañ. 10.
 Te matesu na miyanti, Dev. IV. 2.
 Tevijjâ iddhipattâ ca, Bra. I. 5.
 Tesaṃ divâca ratto ca, Dev. V. 7.
 Tesu assa sagâraṃ, Brâ. II. 5.
 Tesu usukkajâtesu, Dev. III. 8.
 Te hi paraṃ gamissanti, Dp. II. 1.
 Te hi sotthiṃ gamissanti, Dp. II. 1.

 Daḍḍo va kira me seyyo, Brâ. II. 4.
 Dadanti eke visame, Dev. IV. 2.
 Daddallamânâ agañchum, Mâ. III. 5.
 Dabbo cirarattasamâhito, Vañ. 2.
 Daliddo puriso râja, Ko. III. 1.
 Daharâ tvaṃ rūpavatî, Bhi. 4.
 Dânaṃ ca yuddhaṃ ca, Dev. IV. 3.
 Dinnam sukhaphalam hoti, Dev. V. 1.
 Divâvihârâ nikkhamma, Vañ. 8.
 Dîgham âyu manussânaṃ, Mâ. I. 9.
 Dukkaraṃ duttitikkhañca, Dev. II. 7.
 Dukkaraṃ vâpi karonti, Dp. I. 6.
 Dukkham eva hi sambhoti, Bhi. 10.
 Duggatâ devakaññâyo, Va. 6.
 Duggame visame vâpi, Dp. I. 6.
 Duddadam dadamânânaṃ, Dev. IV. 2.
 Dupposam katvâ attânaṃ, Dp. III. 5;
 Va. 13.
 Dullabham vâpilabhanti, Dp. I. 6.
 Dussamâdahaṃ vâpi, Dp. I. 6.
 Dûre ito brâhmaṇi, Bra. I. 3.
 Dvâsattati Gotama, Bra. I. 4.
 Dhajo rathassa, Dev. VIII. 2.
 Dhaññaṃ dhanam, Ko. II. 10.
 Dhammaṃ care yo, Dev. IV. 2.
 Dhammo rahado, Brâ. I. 9; II. 11.
 Dhîro ca viññû, Ko. II. 9.

 Na aññatra bojjaṅgatapasâ, Dp.
 II. 7.
 Na aññatra Bhagavatâ, Dev. V. 10;
 Dp. III. 4.
 Nagassa passe âsînaṃ, Vañ. 10.
 Na tattha hatthînaṃ bhûmi, Ko.
 III. 5.
 Na tassa pacchâ na, Bra. I. 3.
 Na taṃ kammaṃ, Dp. III. 2.
 Na taṃ daḍḍham bandhanaṃ, Ko. I. 10.

Na te kâma yâni, Dev. IV. 4.
 Na tena bhikkhako hoti, Brâ. II. 10.
 Na tesam koṭṭhe openti, Sa. II. 10.
 Na te sukhaṃ, Dev. II. 1; Va. 6.
 Natthi atthasamaṃ pemaṃ, Dev. II. 3.
 Natthi kiccaṃ brâhmaṇassa, Dp. I. 5.
 Natthi dâni punâvâso, Va. 6.
 Natthi nissaraṇaṃ loke, Bhi. 1.
 Natthi puttasaṃ pemaṃ, Dev. II. 3.
 Na tvaṃ bâle pajânâsi, Dev. II. 1;
 Va. 6.
 Nadiṭṭhesu saṇṭhâne, Va. 8.
 Nandati puttehi pattimâ, Dev. II. 2;
 Mâ. I. 8.
 Nandanti ve mahâvîrâ, Mâ. II. 2.
 Nandibhavaparikkhaya, Dev. I. 2.
 Nandisambandhano loko, Dev. VII. 5.
 Nandisaṃyojano loko, Dev. VII. 4.
 Na Paccanikasâtena, Brâ. II. 6.
 Nabham phaleyya pathaviṃ phaleyya,
 Mâ. I. 6.
 Na brâhmaṇo sujjhati, Brâ. I. 7.
 Na mandiyâ sayâmi, Mâ. II. 3.
 Na mânakâmassa damo, Dev. I. 9;
 IV. 9.
 Na mânaṃ brâhmaṇa sâdhu, Brâ. II. 5.
 Na me mârisa sâ ditṭhi, Bra. I. 5.
 Na me vanasmiṃ karaṇiṃ, Brâ. II. 7.
 Namô te buddha, Dp. I. 9, 10.
 Na yattha gîtaṃ na pi, Brâ. II. 8.
 Nayanti ve mahâvîrâ, Mâ. III. 5.
 Na yidaṃ attakataṃ bimbaṃ, Bhi. 9.
 Na yidaṃ bhâsitaṃ maddena, Dev. IV. 5.
 Narakâ ubbhato tâta, Ya. 5.
 Na vaṇṇarûpena naro, Ko. II. 1.
 Na ve dhîrâ pakubbanti, Dev. IV. 5.
 Na santi kâma manujesu, Dev. IV. 4.
 Na sabbato mano nivârâye, Dev.
 III. 4.
 Na sūpahatacitto mhi, Sa. III. 2.
 Na harâmi na bhañjâmi, Va. 14.
 Na hi nūnimassa samaṇassa, Brâ. I. 10.
 Na hi putto pati vâ pi, Ya. 7.
 Na hi mayham brâhmaṇa, Brâ. I. 10.
 Na hi socati bhikkhu kadâci, Vañ. 3.
 Nâganâmo si Bhagayâ, Vañ. 8.
 Nâccayanti ahorattâ, Mâ. I. 10.
 Nâphusantam phusati, Dev. III. 2.

Nāmaṃ sabbam addhabhavi, Dev.

VII. 1.

Nāhaṃ bhayā na dubbalyā, Sa. I. 4.

Nāhu assāsapassāso Bra. II. 5.

Nikkhantaṃ vata maṃ santam, Vañ. 1.

Niccama utraṣṭam idam, Dp. II. 7.

Niddā (-dam) tandī (-dim), Dev. II. 6.

Nibbānaṃ Bhagavā āhu, Ya. 7.

Nimmānaratino, Bhi. 7.

Nirayaṃ tiracchānayanim, Dev. V. 9.

Netam tava patirūpam, Mā. II. 4.

Neva tam upajīvāmi, Va. 14.

Nesā sabhā yattha, Brā. II. 12.

No ce dhammam sareyyātha, Sa. I. 3.

No ce buddhaṃ sareyyātha, Sa. I. 3.

Pakudhako kātiyāno, Dp. III. 10.

Pajjotakaro ativijja, Vañ. 8.

Pañcakāmaguṇā loke, Dev. III. 10.

Pañca chinde pañca jahe, Dev. I. 5.

Pañca jāgarataṃ sutta, Dev. I. 6.

Pañcavedasataṃ samaṃ, Dev. IV. 8.

Paññā lokasmiṃ pajjoto, Dev. VIII. 10.

Paṭikacceva taṃ kariyā, Dp. III. 2.

Paṭirūpakārī dhuravā, Ya. 12.

Paṭirūpako mattika kuṇḍalo, Ko. II. 1.

Paṭisotagāmiṃ nipuṇam, Bra. I. 1.

Paṇḍitosi samaññāto, Dp. III. 9.

Pathamam kalalaṃ hoti, Ya. 1.

Padumaṃ yathā kokanadaṃ, Ko. II. 2.

Pabbatassa suvaṇṇassa, Mā. II. 10.

Pamādam anuyujjanti, Dev. IV. 6.

Parasambhatesubhogesu, Dev. V. 9.

Parosahassaṃ bhikkhūnam, Vañ. 8.

Pasaṃsiyā tepi bhavanti, Dev. IV. 4.

Passaddhakāyo suvimuttacitto, Mā. III. 5.

Pahāsi kaṅkham (or saṅkham), Dev. II. 10; IV. 4.

Pahīnamānassa na santi ganthā, Dev. III. 5.

Pahūtabhakkham jālīnam, Ko. I. 1.

Pānesu ca samyamāmase, Ya. I. 6.

Pātur ahoṣi Māgadhesu, Bra. I. 1.

Pāpaṃ na kayirā, Dev. II. 10; IV. 10.

Piyavācam va bhāseyya, Vañ. 5.

Piyo loke sako putto, Ya. 7.

Pucchāmi taṃ Gotama bhūripaṇṇam, Dp. II. 4.

Puññaṃ vata pasavi bahum, Ya. 10, 11.

Puttā vatthu manussānam, Dev. VI. 4.

Punappunaṃ khīranikā, Brā. II. 2.

Punappunaṃ ceva, Brā. II. 2.

Punappunaṃ jāyati, Brā. II. 2.

Punappunaṃ yācakā, Brā. II. 2.

Punabbasu sukhī hohi, Ya. 7.

Pubbe nivāsaṃ jānāmi, Vañ. 12.

Pubbe nivāsaṃ yo vedi, Brā. I. 8; II. 3.

Purisassa hi jātassa, Bra. I. 9, 10.

Pūjito pūjaneyyānam, Brā. II. 3.

Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti, Bra. II. 2.

Baddhosi mārapāsena, Mā. I. 4.

Baddhosi sabbapāsehi, Mā. I. 5.

Bahunā pi kho taṃ, Dev. IV. 10.

Bahunnaṃ vata atthāya, Vañ. 12.

Bahum pi palapam jappaṃ, Brā. I. 7, 8.

Bahū hi saddā paccūhā, Va. 8.

Bālā kumudanālehi, Mā. III. 5.

Bijam uppatataṃ seṭṭham, Dev. VIII. 4.

Buddhānubuddho so thero, Vañ. 9.

Buddho dhammam adesesi, Bhi. 6.

Bhayā nu mathavā Sakka, Sa. I. 4.

Bhāyāmi Nāgadattam, Va. 7.

Bhikkhu siyā jhāyī, Dp. I. 2; II. 3.

Bhīyo pañcasatā sekhā, Bra. II. 3.

Bhīyo bālā pakujjheyyum, Sa. I. 4, 5.

Bhutvā bhutvā nipajjanti, Va. 13.

Bhetvā avijjam vijjāya, Va. 2.

Bhoge patthayamānena, Ko. II. 8.

Makkhena makkhitā pajā, Vañ. 3.

Magadhaṃ gatā Kosalaṃ gatā, Va. 4.

Maccunā pihito loko, Dev. VII. 8.

Maccunābbhahato loko, Dev. VII. 6.

Maccheravinaye yuttaṃ, Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.

Maccherā ca pamāḍā ca, Dev. IV. 2, 3.

Maññehaṃ lokādhipati, Brā. II. 8.

Matam va amma rodanti, Ya. 5.

Matam va puttaṃ rodanti, Ya. 5.

Manasâ ce pasannena, Ya. 2.
 Manujassa sadâ satimato, Ko. II. 3.
 Mandiyâ nu sesi, Mâ. II. 3.
 Mahaddhanâ mahâbhogâ, Dev. III. 8.
 Manânubhâvo tevijjo, Vañ. 9.
 Mahâvîra mahâpañña, Mâ. III. 3.
 Mahâsamayo pavanasmim, Dev. IV. 7.
 Mam namassanti tevijjâ, Sa. II. 8.
 Mâ jâtim puccha caraṇaṇica puccha,
 Brâ. I. 9.
 Mâtaram kutikam brûsi, Dev. II. 9.
 Mâtari pitari vâ pi, Brâ. II. 5.
 Mâtâpettibharo âsi (-sim), Dev. V. 10 ;
 Dp. III. 4.
 Mâtâpettibharam jantum, Sa. II. 1,
 2, 3.
 Mânam pajahassu Gotama, Vañ. 3.
 Mânam pahâya, Dev. I. 9 ; IV. 8.
 Mâno hi te brâhmaṇa, Brâ. I. 9.
 Mâ pamâdam anuyuijetha, Dev. IV. 6.
 Mâ brâhmaṇa dâru, Brâ. I. 9.
 Mâyâpi Maghavâ, Sa. III. 3.
 Mâ vo kodho ajjhabhavi, Sa. III. 5.
 Mâ saddam karî Piyaṇkara, Ya. 6.
 Muttomam Mârapâsena, Mâ. I. 4.
 Muttomam sabbapâsehi, Mâ. I. 5.
 Medavaṇṇaṇica pâsânam, Mâ. III. 4.
 Yajamânânam manussânam, Sa. II. 6.
 Yato yato mano nivârâye, Dev. III. 4.
 Yattha âpo ca pathavi, Dev. III. 7.
 Yattha nâmañ ca, Dev. III. 3 ; V.
 10 ; Dp. III. 4 ; Brâ. I. 6 ; III. 9.
 Yattha bheravâ sirimsapâ, Bra. II. 3.
 Yatthâlaso anuṭṭhâtâ, Sa. I. 1, 2.
 Yathâ aññataram bîjam, Bhi. 9.
 Yathâ nâmam tathâ cassa, Brâ. I. 5.
 Yathâpi selâ vipulâ, Kos. III. 5.
 Yathâ sâkaṭiko pantham, Dp. III. 2.
 Yathâ hi aṅgasambhârâ, Bhi. 10.
 Yathâ hi meghe, Kos. III. 4.
 Yassa etâdisam yânam, Dev. V. 6.
 Yassa jâlînî visattikâ, Mâ. I. 7.
 Yassa nûna siyâ evam, Bhi. 2. -
 Yassa saddhâ Tathâgate, Ya. 4.
 Yassa sabbam ahorattam, Ya. 4.
 Yassete caturo dhammâ, Ya. 12.
 Yasseva bhîto na dadâti, Dev. IV. 2.

Yam idha puthaviṃ ca, Vañ. 2.
 Yam epikulasmim janam, Bra. I. 4.
 Yam etam vârijam puppham, Va. 14.
 Yam kiñci sithilam kammaṃ, Dp. I. 8.
 Yam ca karoti kâyena, Ko. II. 10.
 Yam ca kho silasampanno, Ko. I. 1.
 Yam cassa bhuñjati mâtâ, Ya. 1.
 Yam tam isihi pattabbam, Bhi. 2.
 Yam tvam apâyesi, Bra. I. 4.
 Yam buddho bhâsate vâcam, Vañ. 5.
 Yam musâbhanato pâpam, Sa. I. 7.
 Yam vadanti na tam mayham, Mâ.
 II. 9 ; III. 4.
 Yam vadanti mamayidam, Mâ. II. 9 ;
 III. 4.
 Yam sâvakena pattabbam, Vañ. 9.
 Yam hi kayirâ, Dev. IV. 5.
 Yam hi devâ manussâ ca, Sa. II. 9.
 Yâ kâci kañkhâ, Brâ. II. 8.
 Yâdisam vapate bîjam, Sa. I. 10.
 Yâya saddhâya pabbajito, Va. 2.
 Ye keci buddham, Dev. IV. 7.
 Ye keci rūpâ idhavâ, Dp. III. 10.
 Ye kho pamattâ, Dp. III. 5 ; Va. 13.
 Ye gahatthâ puññakara, Sa. II. 8.
 Ye ca atitâ sambuddhâ, Bra. I. 2.
 Ye ca kâyena vâcâya, Mâ. I. 3.
 Ye ca kho ariyadhamme, Dev. IV. 9.
 Ye ca yaññâ nirârambhâ, Ko. I. 9.
 Ye ca rūpûpagâ sattâ, Bhi. 4. 6.
 Ye dha maccharino loke, Dev. V. 9.
 Ye dha laddhâ manussattam, Dev. V. 9.
 Ye nam dadanti saddhâya, Dp. III. 3.
 Yena kenaci vaṇṇena, Ya. 2.
 Ye nam pajânanti, Ya. 3.
 Ye me pavutte satthipade, Dp. II. 2.
 Ye râgadosavinayâ, Sa. II. 9.
 Yesam dhammâ appaṭividditâ, Dev. I. 7.
 Yesam dhammâ asammuttâ, Dev. I. 8.
 Yesam dhammâ suppaṭividditâ, Dev. I. 7.
 Yesam dhammâ susammuttâ, Dev.
 I. 8.
 Yesam pi sallam urasi, Mâ. II. 3.
 Yesam râgo ca doso ca, Dev. III. 3 ;
 Brâ. I. 6 ; Sa. II. 9.
 Ye hi keci ariyadhammam, Dev. IV. 9.
 Yehi jâtehi nandissam, Brâ. II. 4.
 Yo andhakâre tamasi, Dp. I. 10.

Yo appadutthassa, Dev. III. 2; Brâ. I. 4.

Yo imasmim dhammavinaye, Bra. II. 4.

Yo ca vineyya sârabham, Brâ. II. 6.

Yo ca saddaparittâsî, Va. 8.

Yo dukkham adakkhi, Mâ. II. 10;

III. 1.

Yo dha puññañca pâpañca, Brâ. II. 10.

Yo dhammacârî kâyena, Ko. III. 5.

Yo dhammaladdhassa, Dev. IV. 3.

Yo nindiyam pasamsati, Bra. I. 9, 10.

Yo pâṇabhûtesu, Dev. IV. 3.

Yo mâtaram pitaram vâ, Brâ II. 9.

Yo sîlavâ paññavâ, Dp. II. 4.

Yo suññagehâni sevati, Mâ. I. 6.

Yo have balavâ santo, Sa. I. 4. 5.

Yo hoti bhikkhu araham, Dev. III. 5.

Yvâyam bhisâni khanati, Va. 14.

Râgo uppatho akkhâti, Dev. VII. 8.

Râgo ca doso ca kuto (-ito), Ya. 3.

Rukhamûlagahanam pasakkiya, Va. 5.

Rûpam jirati maccânam, Dev. VIII. 6.

Rûpam na jivanti, Ya. 1.

Rûpam vedayitam saññam, Mâ. II. 6.

Rûpâ saddâ rasâ gandhâ, Mâ. II. 5, 7; Bhi. 4.

Laddhâ hi so upâdânam, Ko. I. 1.

Loke dukkhapare tasmim, Ya. 7.

Lobho doso ca, Ko. I. 2; III. 3.

Vanam yad aggi dahati, Ko. I. 1.

Vayo rattindivakkhayo, Dev. VIII. 6.

Vaso issariyam loke, Dev. VIII. 7.

Vâcam manañca pañidhâya, Dev. VIII. 5.

Vâyametheva puriso, Sa. I. 8.

Vicëyyadânam sugatappasattham, Dev. IV. 3.

Vijjâ uppatatam setthâ, Dev. VIII. 4.

Vipulo Râjagahiyânam, Dp. III. 10.

Virato kâmasaṇṇâya, Dp. II. 5.

Viriyam me dhuradhorayham, Brâ. II. 1.

Vilumpateva puriso, Ko. II. 5.

Vivekakâmo si vanam, Va. 1.

Visenibhûto upasantacitto, Bra. I. 3.

Vutthi alasam, Dev. VIII. 10.

Vesâliyam vane viharantam, Dev. IV. 9.

Sakuno yathâ pamsukundito, Va. 1.

Sakkhî hi me sutam etam, Vañ. 1.

Sagâravenâ pi chavo, Dp. III. 10.

Saṅkhâre parato passa, Vañ. 4.

Saṅkhittena pi deseti, Vañ. 6.

Saṅhe pasâdo yassatthi, Sa. II. 4.

Sa ce atthi akammena, Sa. I. 1, 2.

Sa ce enti manussattam, Dev. V. 9.

Sa ce pi ettato bhîyo, Vañ. 1.

Sa ce pi kevalam, Mâ. II. 1.

Sa ce pi dasa pajjote, Va. 3.

Sa ce maggam anubuddham, Mâ. III. 4.

Sa ce va pâpakam kammam, Ya. 5.

Saccam dhammo, Brâ. I. 9.

Saccam ve amatâ vâcâ, Vañ. 5.

Succena danto damasâ upeto, Brâ. I. 9.

Saññâya vipariyesâ, Vañ. 4.

Satam sahasânam, Bra. I. 9, 10.

Satam sahasâni pi, Bhi. 5.

Satam hatthî satam assâ, Ya. 8.

Satimato sadâ bhaddam, Ya. 4.

Sattadhâ me phale muddhâ, Dp. I. 9, 10.

Sattiyâ viya omattho, Dev. III. 1; Dp. II. 6.

Sattisûlupamâ kâmâ, Bhi. 1.

Satthâram dhammam, Va. 11.

Sattho pathavato mittam, Dev. VI. 3.

Saddahâno arabatam, Ya. 12.

Saddhâ dutiyâ, Dev. IV. 6; VI. 9.

Saddhâ bandhati pâtheyyam, Dev. VIII. 9.

Saddhâ bîjam tapo vutthi, Brâ. II. 1.

Saddhâya tarati ogham, Ya. 12.

Saddhâyâham pabbajito, Mâ. III. 2.

Saddhâhi dânam bahudhâ, Dev. IV. 3.

Saddhîdha vittam, Dev. VIII. 3; Ya. 12.

Sabbakammakkhayam patto, Bhi. 8.

Sabbaganthapahīnassa, Ya. 2.
 Sabbattha vihatā nandī, Bhi. 3.
 Sabbadā ve sukhaṃ seti, Ya. 8.
 Sabbadā silasampanno, Dp. II. 5.
 Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā, Ya. 8.
 Sabbā disānuparigamma, Ko. I. 8.
 Sabbe Bhagavato puttā, Vañ. 7.
 Sabbeva nikkhipissanti, Bra. II. 5.
 Sabbe sattā atthajātā, Sa. I. 8.
 Sabbe sattā marissanti, Ko. III. 2.
 Sabbe saddhammagaruno, Bra. I. 2.
 Sabbo ādipito loko, Bhi. 7.
 Sabbhir era samāsetha, Dev. IV. I;
 Dp. III. 1.
 Samaṇam mātā pitā, Dev. VIII. 11.
 Samaṇīdha arañā loka, Dev. VIII. 11.
 Samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi, Ko. III. 1.
 Samuddo udadhīnaṃ, Dp. III. 10.
 Samovisesi athavā, Dev. II. 10.
 Sambādhe vata okāsaṃ, Dp. I. 7.
 Sambādhe vāpi vindati, Dp. I. 7.
 Sambuddho dvipadaṃ, Dev. II. 4.
 Samsāraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ, Mā.
 I. 2, 3.
 Sādhū kho paṇḍito nāma, Ya. 7.
 Sādhū kho mārisa dānaṃ, Dev. IV. 3.
 Sārattā kāmabhogesu, Ko. III. 6, 7.
 Sāriputto va paññāya, Dev. V. 8; Dp.
 II. 10.
 Sāvako te mahāvīra, Mā. III. 3.
 Sānuṃ pabuddhaṃ vajjāsī, Ya. 5.
 Sā hūti me arahataṃ, Ya. 5.
 Sāhu te kuṭikā natthi, Dev. II. 9.
 Silaṃ ajarasā sādhu, Dev. VI. 2.
 Silaṃ yāvajarā sādhu, Dev. VI. 1.
 Silaṃ samādhiṃ paññañca, Mā. I. 1.
 Sile patitṭhāya, Dev. III. 3; Brā.
 I. 6.

Sukhajīvino pure āsuṃ, Dp. III. 5;
 Va. 13.
 Sukhitā va te manujā, Dp. II. 2.
 Suṇanti dhammaṃ vimalaṃ, Vañ. 8.
 Suṇoti na vijānāti, Va. 3.
 Sutam eva me pure, Dev. IV. 9.
 Supupphitaggaṃ upagamma, Bhi. 5.
 Subhāsitaṃ uttamaṃ āhu, Vañ. 5.
 Subhāsitaṃ sikkhetha, Dp. I. 1.
 Sumantamantino dhīrā, Sa. II. 10.
 Susukhaṃ vata jīvāma, Mā. II. 8.
 Sekhā silasamahitā, Dp. I. 6.
 Setṭhā hi kira lokasmiṃ, S. II. 8, 9,
 10.
 Selam va sirasūhacca, Mā. III. 5.
 Sele yathā pabbatamuddhani, Bra. I. 1.
 Sevetha pantāni, Bra. II. 3.
 So aham vicarissāmi, Ya. 12.
 So idha sammāsambuddho, Sa. II. 9.
 Sokassa mūlam, Mā. III. 4.
 Sokāvatipṇo nu, Mā. III. 4, 5.
 Socati puttehi, Dev. II. 2; Mā.
 I. 8.
 So ca sabbadado hoti, Dev. IV. 2.
 So dhīro dhitisampanno, Mā. III. 3.
 So me dhammam adesesi, Vañ. 12.
 Soham akaṅkha apiho, Brā. II. 8.
 Soham ete pajānāmi, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.
 Snehajā attasambhūtā, Ya. 3.
 Svāgatam vata me āsi, Vañ. 12.
 Hantā labhati hantāraṃ, Ko. II. 5.
 Hitānukampī sambuddho, Mā. II. 4.
 Hitvā ahaṃ, Dev. III. 8; Brā. I. 9.
 Hitvā agāraṃ pabbajitvā, Dev. III. 8.
 Hirī tassa apālambo, Dev. V. 6.
 Hirīnisedho (-dhā), Dev. II. 8.

HERTFORD:
STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS, PRINTERS.